DUKE
UNIVERSITY

DIVINITY SCHOOL
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
Duke University Libraries

https://archive.org/details/worksofrevjohnwe29wesl

THE

WORKS

OF THE

Rev. JOHN WESLEY, M. A.

Late Fellow of *Lincoln-College*, OXFORD.

VOLUME XXIX.

BRISTOL:

Printed by WILLIAM PINE, in *Wine-Street.*
MDCCLXXIV.

Div. S. RBR
208.1 E-6B
W513WE
v. 29

A N

E X T R A C T

OF THE

Rev. Mr. JOHN WESLEY'S

J O U R N A L,

From November 25, 1746, to July 20, 1750.

NUMBER VII.

TUESDAY, November 25, 1746.

I Laboured much to convince one who had known me for several years, that she had *left her first-love*, and was in the utmost danger of

loſing the things which ſhe had wrought. But ſhe was proof againſt argument as well as perſuaſion, and very civilly renounced all fellowſhip with me, "Becauſe (ſhe ſaid) I was diſaffected to the government!" O what will not thoſe either believe or aſſert, who are *reſolved* to defend a deſperate cauſe!

Sund. 30. John Jones (late a zealous Calviniſt) preached for the firſt time at the Foundery. I truſt he will never reſt, till he who *died for all* hath *cleanſed him from all unrighteouſneſs.*

Thurſ. Dec. 4. I mentioned to the ſociety my deſign of giving phyſic to the poor. About thirty came the next day: and in three weeks about three hundred. This we continued for ſeveral years, till the number of patients ſtill increaſing, the expence was greater than we could bear. Mean time, through the bleſſing of God, many who had been ill for months or years, were reſtored to perfect health.

Mond. 15. Moſt of this week I ſpent at Lewiſham, in writing "Leſſons for Children:" conſiſting of the moſt practical ſcriptures, with a very few, ſhort, explanatory notes.

Satur. 20. I had a viſit from Mr. Bland, an accurate maſter of the Hebrew tongue: but how exceeding far from the judgment of Mr. Hutchinſon! He avers (and thinks he has demonſtrated, in a tract on that head lately publiſhed) that both the vowel and accent points, are abſolutely eſſential to the Hebrew language; and that they

they are far elder than Ezra, yea coeval with the giving of the law on mount Sinai.

Mond. 29. I resumed my vegetable diet (which I had now discontinued for several years) and found it of use both to my soul and body. But after two years, a violent flux which seized me in Ireland, obliged me to return to the use of animal food.

Wednes. 31. I heard an amazing instance of the providence of God. About six years ago, Mr. Jebner (as he related it himself) and all his family, being eight persons, were in bed, between ten and eleven at night. On a sudden he heard a great crack, and the house instantly fell, all at once, from the top to the bottom. They were all buried in the ruins. Abundance of people gathered together, and in two or three hours dug them out. The beds in which they had lain, were mashed in pieces, as was all the furniture of the house. But neither man, woman nor child was killed or hurt. Only he had a little scratch on his hand.

Satur. Jan. 3, 1747. I called upon poor Mr. C. who once largely *tasted of the good word and the powers of the world to come.* I found him very loving—and very drunk, as he commonly is, day and night. But I could fix nothing upon him. "He may fall *foully*; but not *finally!*"

* Sund. 11. In the evening I rode to Brent-

ford; the next day to Newbury, and Tuef. 13. to the Devizes. The town was in an uproar from end to end, as if the French were juſt entering: and abundance of ſwelling words we heard, oaths, curſes and threatnings. The moſt active man in ſtirring up the people, we were informed, was Mr. J. the C. he had been indefatigable in the work, going all the day from houſe to houſe. He had alſo been at the pains of ſetting up an advertiſement in the moſt public places of the town, "Of an obnubilative, pantomine entertainment, to be exhibited at Mr. Clark's" (where I was to preach.) The latter part of it contained a kind of double entendre, which a modeſt perſon cannot well repeat. I began preaching at ſeven, on, *The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.* Many of the mob came in, liſtened a little, and ſtood ſtill. No one opened his mouth, but attention ſat on the face of every hearer.

* Wedneſ. 14. I rode on to Briſtol, and ſpent a week in great peace. Thurſ. 22. About half hour after twelve I took horſe for Wick, where I had appointed to preach at three. I was riding by the wall through St. Nicholas-gate (my horſe having been brought to the houſe where I dined) juſt as a cart turned ſhort from St. Nicholas-ſtreet, and came ſwiftly down the hill. There was juſt room to paſs between the wheel of it and the wall; but that ſpace was taken up by the carman. I called to him to go back or I muſt

ride

ride over him. But the man, as if deaf, walked ſtrait forward. This obliged me to hold back my horſe. In the mean time the ſhaft of the cart came full againſt his ſhoulder, with ſuch a ſhock as beat him to the ground. He ſhot me forward over his head, as an arrow out of a bow, where I lay, with my arms and legs, I know not how, ſtretched out in a line cloſe to the wall. The wheel ran by, cloſe to my ſide, but only dirted my cloaths. I found no flutter of ſpirit, but the ſame compoſure as if I had been ſitting in my ſtudy. When the cart was gone I roſe. Abundance of people gathered round, till a gentleman deſired me to ſtep into his ſhop. After cleaning myſelf a little, I took horſe again, and was at Wick by the time appointed.

* I returned to Briſtol (where the report of my being killed had ſpread far and wide) time enough to praiſe God in the great congregation, and to preach on, *Thou, Lord, ſhalt ſave both man and beaſt.* My ſhoulders and hands, and ſide and both my legs were a little bruiſed. My knees ſomething more; my right thigh the moſt, which made it a little difficult to me to walk. But ſome warm treacle took away all the pain in an hour, and the lameneſs in a day or two.

After viſiting the little ſocieties in Somerſetſhire and Wiltſhire, on Thur. 29. I preached at Bearfield in my way, and thence rode on to the Devizes; I found much pains had been taken

again to raiſe a mob; but it was loſt labour. All that could be muſtered were a few ſtraggling ſoldiers, and forty or fifty boys. Notwithſtanding theſe, I preached in great peace, on, *All have ſinned and come ſhort of the glory of God.* In the morning, Jan. 30. I explained and applied, *He healeth them that are broken in heart.* We then took horſe, in the midſt of a quiet civil multitude, and the next afternoon came to London.

Mond. Feb. 2. I began examining the claſſes. Having deſired the leaders, ſuch as had leiſure, to give me a ſhort account in writing of thoſe under their care, among many others, I received the following note.

* *Dear SIR,*

"I Hope my claſs are bending one way. K. T, A. G, A. S, M. S, M. R, E. L, and S. S, ſeem to retain their confidence in the Lord. W. R, L. R, S. R, H. B, I. B, the elder, and A. B, ſeem to be ſhut up in a fog, and are not able to get out on any ſide. They are very dead and yet very ſore. Nothing ſeems to do them any good, unleſs it be ſmooth as oil, and yet ſharp as a razor.

M. S, M. Q, E. E, E. B, M. H, F. B, M. S, J. B, and J. B, the younger, ſeem to be in earneſt, ſeeking the Lord. J. T, M. H, appear

pear to have a deſire, and to be widely ſeeking ſomething.

It ſeems to me, we all want advice that is plain and cutting, awakening and ſhaking, and haſtning us, like that of the angel, "Eſcape for thy life. Look not behind thee, neither tarry thou in all the plain." I find the Lord often waking me as with thunder. Yet I find a ſpirit of ſtilneſs and lukewarmneſs to cleave to me like the ſkin to my fleſh. The Lord ſhews me at times how inſenſibly it ſteals upon me, and makes me tremble, becauſe I have not been fearing always. May he give us to feel the true ſtate of our ſouls! Which, I hope, will ever be the prayer of

Your unworthy ſon in the goſpel,
John Hague."

Ye who loved and profited by this man of God, when he was alive, hear what *being dead* he *yet ſpeaketh*.

Tueſ. 10. My brother returned from the north, and I prepared to ſupply his place there. Sund. 15. I was very weak and faint. But on Mond. 16. I roſe ſoon after three, lively and ſtrong, and found all my complaints were fled away like a dream.

* I was wondring the day before at the mildneſs of the weather, ſuch as ſeldom attends me in my journies. But my wonder now ceaſed:

the wind was turned full north, and blew ſo exceeding hard and keen, that when we came to Hatfield, neither my companions nor I had much uſe of our hands or feet. After reſting an hour, we bore up again, through the wind and ſnow, which drove full in our faces. But this was only a ſquall. In Baldock-field the ſtorm began in earneſt. The large hail drove ſo vehemently in our faces, that we could not ſee, nor hardly breathe. However before two o'clock we reached Baldock, where one met and conducted us ſafe to Potten.

* About ſix I preached to a ſerious congregation. Tueſ. 17. We ſet out as ſoon as it was well light. But it was really hard work to get forward. For the froſt would not well bear or break. And the untracked ſnow covering all the roads, we had much ado to keep our horſes on their feet. Mean time the wind roſe higher and higher, till it was ready to overturn both man and beaſt. However after a ſhort bait at Bugden we puſhed on, and were met in the middle of an open field with ſo violent a ſtorm of rain and hail, as we had not had before. It drove through our coats, great and ſmall, boots and every thing, and yet froze as it fell, even upon our eyebrows: ſo that we had ſcarce either ſtrength or motion left, when we came into our inn at Stilton.

We now gave up our hopes of reaching Grantham, the ſnow falling faſter and faſter. However

ever we took the advantage of a fair blaſt to ſet out, and made the beſt of our way to Stamford-heath. But here a new difficulty aroſe, from the ſnow lying in large drifts. Sometimes horſe and man were well nigh ſwallowed up. Yet in leſs than an hour we were brought ſafe to Stamford. Being willing to get as far as we could, we made but a ſhort ſtop here; and about ſun-ſet came, cold and weary, yet well, to a little town called Brig-caſterton.

Wedneſ. 18. Our ſervant came up and ſaid, "Sir, there is no travelling to-day. Such a quantity of ſnow has fallen in the night, that the roads are quite filled up." I told him, "At leaſt we can walk twenty miles a day, with our horſes in our hands." So in the name of God we ſet out. The north eaſt wind was piercing as a ſword, and had driven the ſnow into ſuch uneven heaps, that the main road was not paſſable. However we kept on, a foot or on horſe-back, till we came to the white lion at Grantham.

Some from Grimſby had appointed to meet us here. But not hearing any thing of them, (for they were at another houſe by miſtake) after an hour's reſt, we ſet out ſtrait for Epworth. On the road we overtook a clergyman and his ſervant; but the tooth-ach quite ſhut my mouth. We reached Newark about five. Soon after we were ſet down, another clergyman came and enquired for our fellow-traveller. It was not long

before we engaged in close conversation. He told me some of our preachers had frequently preached in his parish. And his judgment was, 1. That their preaching at Hunfleet, had done some good, but more harm. Because, 2. Those who attended it had only turned from one wickedness to another; they had only exchanged sabbath-breaking, swearing or drunkenness, for slandering, backbiting and evil-speaking: and, 3. Those who did not attend it, were provoked hereby to return evil for evil. So that the former were, in effect, no better; the latter worse than before.

The same objection (in substance) has been made, in most other parts of England. It therefore deserves a serious answer, which will equally hold in all places. Whether then we speak of Hunfleet, Leeds, Bristol or London, it is allowed, "1. That our preaching has done some good; common swearers, sabbath-breakers, drunkards, thieves, fornicators, having been reclaimed from those outward sins:" But it is affirmed, "2. That it has done more harm, the persons so reclaimed, only changing one wickedness for another: and their neighbours being so provoked thereby, as to become worse than they were before."

"Those who have left their outward sins," you affirm, have only changed drunkenness or sabbath-breaking for back-biting and evil-speaking." I answer, if you affirm this of them all, it is notoriously

toriouſly falſe. Many we can name, who leſt curſing, ſwearing and back-biting, drunkenneſs and evil-ſpeaking all together, and who are to this day juſt as fearful of ſlandering, as they are of curſing or ſwearing. And if ſome are not yet enough aware of this ſnare of the devil, we may hope they will be e're long. Mean time ſee that you bleſs God for what he has done, and pray that he would deliver them from this death alſo.

You affirm farther, "That their neighbours are provoked hereby, to return evil for evil; and ſo while the former are no better, the latter are wroſe than they were before."

I anſwer, 1. Theſe are worſe than they were before. But why? Becauſe they do freſh *deſpight to the ſpirit of grace*; becauſe they *deſpiſe* that *long-ſuffering* love of God, which would lead them (as it does their neighbours) to repentance. And in laying the blame of this on thoſe who will *no longer run with them to the ſame exceſs of riot*, they only fulfil the ſcriptures, and fill up the meaſure of their own iniquity.

I anſwer. 2. There is ſtill no proportion at all between the good on the one hand, and the harm on the other: for they who reject the goodneſs of God, were ſervants of the devil before; and they are but ſervants of the devil ſtill. But they who accept it, are brought from the power of Satan, to ſerve the living and true God.

Thurſ.

Thurſ. 19. The froſt was not ſo ſharp; ſo that we had little difficulty till we came to Haxey-Car. But here the ice which covered the dykes and great part of the common, would not bear, nor readily break. Nor did we know, there being no track of man or breaſt, what parts of the dykes were fordable. However we committed ourſelves to God and went on, we hit all our fords exactly, and without any fall or conſiderable hindrance came to Epworth in two hours, full as well as when we left London.

Sund. 22. I preached at five and at eight in the room: after evening prayers, at the croſs. I ſuppoſe moſt of the grown people in the town were preſent. A poor drunkard made a noiſe for ſome time: till Mr. Maw (the chief gentleman of the town) took him in hand and quieted him at once.

Mond. 22. Leaving Mr. Meyrick here, I ſet out with Mr. Larwood, and a friend from Grimſby. At two I preached at Laſeby in the way, to a quiet and ſerious congregation. We reached Grimſby by five, and ſpoke to as many of the ſociety as could conveniently come at that time. About ſeven I would have preached to a very large audience; but a young gentleman with his companions quite drowned my voice, till a poor woman took up the cauſe and by reciting a few paſſages of his life, wittily and keenly enough, turned the laugh of all his companions full upon him. He could not ſtand it, but haſtened away.

When

When he was gone, I went on with little interruption.

Tuef. 24. I wrote a few lines to Mr. C. giving him an account of his kinfman's behaviour. He obliged him to come ftrait to me and afk my pardon. Since that time we have had no difturbance at Grimfby.

* At noon I examined the little fociety at Tetney. I have not feen fuch another in England. In the clafs paper (which gives an account of the contribution for the poor) I obferved one gave eight-pence, often ten-pence a week: another, thirteen, fifteen or eighteen-pence: another fometimes one, fometimes two fhillings. I afked Micah Elmoor, the leader (an Ifraelite indeed, who now refts from his labour) "How is this? Are you the richeft fociety in England?" He anfwered, "I fuppofe not: but all of us who are fingle perfons, have agreed together, to give both ourfelves and *all we have* to God: and we do it gladly, whereby we are able from time to time, to entertain all the ftrangers that come to Tetney, who often have no food to eat, nor any friend to give them a lodging."

We came to Hainton foon after fun-fet. I never before faw fo large a congregation here. I declared to them all (proteftants and papifts) *The grace of our Lord Jefus Chrift*, and they feemed to be indeed (as Homer fays) ἔπεα πτερόεντα *winged words*; that flew as arrows from the hand of the moft high, to the heart of every hearer.

Wed.

Wed. 25. I had designed to go strait for Epworth, but W. Fenwick begged I would call on the little flock at Tealby. Mr. B. (he said) the minister of the place, had preached against them with the utmost bitterness, had repelled them the Lord's table, and zealously endeavoured to stir up the whole town against them. I called there about seven, and began to talk with two or three, that were in the house where we alighted. Presently the house was full from end to end. I stood up and declared, *By grace ye are saved thro' faith.* Even at Hainton I did not find such a blessing as here. Surely this day was the scripture fulfilled, *If ye be reproached for the sake of Christ happy are ye: For the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you.*

About two in the afternoon I preached at Ferry, and in the evening at Epworth. Thurs. 26. I left them all in peace and love, and rode to Sykehouse where William Shent met me, and one from Acomb. I preached at three and at seven, and we were not a little comforted.

Frid. 27. Honest muddy M. B. conducted me to his house at Acomb. I now found out (which I could not comprehend before) what was the matter with him. He and one or two more, since I saw them last had been studying the profound Jacob Behmen. The event was (as might easily have been forseen) he had utterly confounded their intellects, and filled them so full of sublime

lime ſpeculations, that they had left ſcripture and common ſenſe far behind.

I preached at ſeven on *Repent ye and believe the goſpel.* The congregation, many of whom came from York, was ſurpizingly quiet, tho' I uſed the utmoſt plainneſs of ſpeech, ſeveral of York came again at five in the morning. After preaching I ſpoke with a few, who were deſirous to join heart and hand together, in ſeeking the kingdom of God.

Sat. 28. I called at Shipton, on Mr. C. the miniſter of Acomb, who had deſired to ſee me: and after half an hour, both agreeably and uſefully ſpent, rode on to Thirſk.

* Here I rejoiced with T. Brooke and his wife, lights ſhining in a dark place. God has lately added to them a third; one formerly famous for all manner of wickedneſs, who was cut to the heart while Mr. Brooke was talking to him, and went down to his houſe juſtified. This had ſtruck the whole town; ſo that when I went down about five, to preach in a vacant houſe, it was quickly filled, within and without, the juſtice being one of the congregation. In the morning about ſix I preached again to a congregation more numerous than before. Nor did any man open his mouth, either at the time of preaching or while I walked through the town, unleſs it were to bid me God-ſpeed, or to enquire, when I would come again?

* Sund. March 1. I came to Oſmotherley about ten

ten o'clock, juſt as the miniſter (who lives ſome miles off) came into town. I ſent my ſervice to him and told him, "If he pleaſed, I would aſſiſt him, either by reading prayers or preaching." On receiving the meſſage, he came to me immediately, and ſaid, "He would willingly accept of my aſſiſtance." As we walked to church he ſaid, "Perhaps it would fatigue you too much, to read prayers and preach too." I told him, "No: I would chooſe it, if he pleaſed;" which I did accordingly. After ſervice was ended, Mr. D. ſaid, "Sir, I am ſorry I have not an houſe here to entertain you. Pray let me know whenever you come this way." Several aſking, "Where I would preach in the afternoon?" One went to Mr. D. again, and aſked, "If he was willing I ſhould preach in the church?" He ſaid, Yes, whenever Mr. Weſley pleaſes." We had a large congregation at three o'clock. Thoſe who in time paſt had been the moſt bitter gainſayers, ſeemed now to be melted into love. All were convinced, we are no papiſts. How wiſely does God order all things in their ſeaſon!

* Mond. 2. I rode to Newcaſtle. The next day, I met the ſtewards, men who have approved themſelves in all things. They are of one heart and of one mind. I found all in the houſe of the ſame ſpirit; pouring out their ſouls to God many times in a day together, and breathing nothing but love and brotherly kindneſs.

March

March 4. Being Aſh-wedneſday, I ſpent ſome hours in reading the exhortations of Ephram Syrus. Surely never did any man, ſince David, give us ſuch a picture of a broken and contrite heart.

* This week I read over with ſome young men, a compendium of rhetoric and a ſyſtem of ethics. I ſee not, why a man of tolerable underſtanding may not learn in ſix months time, more of ſolid philoſophy than is commonly learned at Oxford, in four (perhaps ſeven) years.

Sund. 8. I preached at Gateſhead, and declared the loving-kindneſs of the Lord. In the evening, obſerving abundance of ſtrangers at the room, I changed my voice and applied thoſe terrible words, *I have overthrown ſome of you as I overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the reſt of you were as brands plucked out of the burning; yet have ye not turned unto me, ſaith the Lord.*

* On Monday, Tueſday and Thurſday, I examined the claſſes. I had been often told, "It was impoſſible for me, to diſtinguiſh the precious from the vile, without the miraculous diſcernment of ſpirits." But I now ſaw, more clearly than ever, that this might be done, and without much difficulty, ſuppoſing only two things, firſt, courage and ſteddineſs in the examiner. Secondly, common ſenſe and common honeſty in the leader of each claſs. I viſit, for inſtance, the claſs in *the cloſe*, of which Robert Peacock is leader. I aſk, "Does this, and this perſon

in

in your claſs, live in drunkenneſs or any outward ſin? Does he go to church and uſe the other means of grace? Does he meet you as often as he has opportunity? Now if Robert Peacock has common ſenſe, he *can* anſwer theſe queſtions truly, and if he has common honeſty, he will. And if not, ſome other in the claſs has both, and can and will anſwer for him. Where is the difficulty then of finding out, if there be any diſorderly walker in this claſs? And conſequently, in any other? The queſtion is not, concerning the heart, but the life. And the general tenor of this, I do not ſay, cannot be *known*, but cannot be hid, without a miracle.

Where then is the *need* of any miraculous diſcernment in order to purge one of thoſe ſocieties? Nay where is the *uſe* of it? For if I had that diſcernment, I am to paſs ſentence only *ex allegatis & probatis*: not according to what I miraculouſly diſcern, but according to what is *proved* in the face of the ſun.

The ſociety which the firſt year conſiſted of above eight hundred members, is now reduced to four hundred. But, according to the old proverb, the half is more than the whole. We ſhall not be aſhamed of any of theſe, when we ſpeak with our enemies in the gate.

Frid. 13. I found Mr. P. and I, almoſt diſcouraged, at the doctrine of abſolute and connotative nouns. I wonder any one has patience to learn logic, but thoſe who do it on a principle of

of conſcience: unleſs he learns it, as three in four of the young gentlemen in the univerſities do: That is, goes about it and about, without underſtanding one word of the matter.

In ſome of the following days I ſnatched a few hours, to read "The hiſtory of the puritans." I ſtand in amaze. Firſt, at the execrable ſpirit of perſecution, which drove thoſe venerable men out of the church, and with which Queen Elizabeth's clergy were as deeply tinctured as ever Queen Mary's were: ſecondly, at the weakneſs of thoſe holy confeſſors, many of whom ſpent ſo much of their time and ſtrength, in diſputing about ſurplices and hoods, or kneeling at the Lord's ſupper!

* Thurſ. 19. I conſidered, "What would I do now, if I was ſure I had but two days to live? All outward things are ſettled to my wiſh. The houſes at Briſtol, Kingſwood and Newcaſtle are ſafe. The deeds whereby they are conveyed to the truſtees, took place on the 5th inſtant. My will is made. What have I more to do, but to commend my ſoul to my merciful and faithful Creator?

Some days I ſpent in every week, in examining the ſocieties round Newcaſtle. And great cauſe I found to rejoice over them. Tueſ. 24. I rode to Blanchland, about twenty miles from Newcaſtle. The rough mountains round about were ſtill white with ſnow. In the midſt of them is a ſmall winding valley, through which the Dorwent

Dorwent runs. On the edge of this the little town ſtands, which is indeed little more than a heap of ruins. There ſeems to have been a large cathedral church, by the vaſt walls which ſtill remain. I ſtood in the church-yard, under one ſide of the building, upon a large tomb-ſtone, round which while I was at prayers, all the congregation kneeled down on the graſs. They were gathered out of the lead-mines from all parts; many from Allandale, ſix miles off. A row of children ſat under the oppoſite wall, all quiet and ſtill. The whole congregation drank in every word, with ſuch earneſtneſs in their looks, I could not but hope, that God will make this wilderneſs ſing for joy.

In the evening I came back to Newlands, where alſo John Brown has gathered a ſociety. O what may not a man of ſmall natural talents do, if he be full of faith and love?

Sund. 29. After preaching at South-biddick at five I haſtened to Sunderland, where I preached at eight, and again at two, in the main ſtreet to a Kennington-Common congregation. I admire the ſpirit of this people. From the firſt day I preached here to this hour, I have not ſeen a man behave indecently. Thoſe who did not approve, quietly went away.

Mond. 30. I had leiſure to reflect on the ſtrange caſe of Francis Coxon, who was at firſt the grand ſupport of the ſociety at Biddick. But after

after a time he grew weary of well-doing, complaining, "That I took up too much of his time." He then began to ſearch after curious knowledge, and to converſe with thoſe who are like-minded. The world obſerved it, and courted his company again. "Now he was not ſo preciſe." His ſchool was filled with children. Many flowed in, and he ſaid, "Soul, take thy eaſe for many years." He came to Newcaſtle with John Reach the Saturday after I came; but had no leiſure to call upon *me*. At night they ſet out homeward. He was walking a little before his companion, about three miles from Newcaſtle, in a way he knew as well as his own houſe floor, when John heard him fall, and aſked, What is the matter? He anſwered, "God has overtaken me. I am fallen into the quarry, and have broke my leg." John ran to ſome houſes that were near, and having procured help, carried him thither. Thence he was removed to another houſe, and a ſurgeon ſent for, who came immediately. He ſoon recovered his ſpirits, and aſked how long it would be, before he could be in his ſchool again? And on Sunday, Monday and Tueſday, was full of the world, nor was God in all his thoughts. On Wedneſday, the ſurgeon told him honeſtly, "He thought, he could not live." Then he awoke out of ſleep. The ſnares of death came about him, the pains of hell overtook him. He continued all Thurſday and Friday in the loweſt pit, in a place of darkneſs and

in

in the deep; warning all to beware of drawing back unto perdition, and calling upon God with ſtrong cries and tears. On Sunday he found a little dawning of hope. This gradually increaſed all the day. On Monday, he knew God had healed his backſliding, and ſorrow and ſighing fled away. He continued all day in fervent prayer, mingled with praiſe and ſtrong thankſgiving. "This night, ſaid he, will be a glorious night to me. My warfare is accompliſhed. My ſin is pardoned." Then he broke out again into vehement prayer. About eight he left off ſpeaking, and ſoon after, without any ſtruggle or groan, gave up his ſoul to God.

Wedneſ. April 1. I rode to Winlinton-mills, a place famous above many, and called the rebels, "To lay down their arms, and be reconciled to God through his Son." I ſaw neither old nor young that behaved amiſs: for the dread of the Lord was upon them.

* Sund. 5. We ſet out early, and about eight, went out into the market-place at Hexham. A multitude of people ſoon ran together, the greater part, mad as colts untamed. Many had promiſed to do mighty things. But the bridle was in their teeth. I cried aloud, *Let the wicked forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts.* They felt the ſharpneſs of the two-edged ſword, and ſunk into ſerioufneſs on every ſide: inſomuch that I heard not one unkind

or uncivil word, till we left them ſtanding and ſtaring one at another. At one I preached at Horſeley; and about five in the evening at Newcaſtle.

Mond. 6. Having been informed, there were many large colleries three or four miles north and north-weſt from Durham, I rode to a village called Renton, in the midſt of them, and proclaimed *The Lord God, gracious and merciful.* Abundance of people gave earneſt heed to every word which was ſpoken; kneeled down when I prayed, ſung (after their manner) when I ſung, and crouded into the houſe where I went in: crying out, one and all, "A, they were only too long a coming! Why did they not come ſooner?"

Tueſ. 7. Finding the people about Dent's-hole were grown dead and cold, I preached there at twelve o'clock: if haply it might pleaſe God yet again to breathe on the dry-bones that they might live.

Wedneſ. 8. I found the congregation at Blanchland abundantly increaſed. I preached in the evening at Spen, and the next day at noon to a ſerious congregation at Winlinton-mills: a gentleman who had talked of making a diſturbance, finding not one man to ſecond him.

Frid. 10. Having ſettled all the ſocieties in the country, I began examining that of Newcaſtle again. It was my particular concern, to remove, if poſſible, every hindrance of brotherly

love. And one odd one I found creeping in upon us, which had already occaſioned much evil: * namely, a fancy, that *We muſt not juſtify ourſelves* ſome of the ſpawn of myſtic divinity.) Juſt contrary to the ſcriptural injunction, *Be ready to give* a reaſon of *the hope that is in you.* For want of doing this in time, ſome offences were now grown incurable. I found it needful therefore to tear up this by the roots: to explain this duty from the foundation, and to require all who deſired to remain with us, to *juſtify themſelves*, whenever they were blamed unjuſtly; and not to ſwallow up both peace and love, in their *voluntary humility.*

Sund. 12. I preached at Gateſhead in the morning, at Swalwell about two; and at the room in the evening. I ſcarce ever heard ſo fine a defence of a weak cauſe, as was Mr. S.'s ſermon in the morning; wherein he laboured much to prove, the unlawfulneſs of laymen's preaching: but with ſuch tenderneſs and good-nature, that I almoſt wiſhed the ſermon were printed, for a pattern to all polemical writers.

April 19. Being Eaſter-day, I preached in Gateſhead for the laſt time: afterwards at Swalwell and at Newcaſtle in the evening. I could gladly have ſpent ſix weeks more in theſe parts: but my time being now expired, I preached my farewell ſermon at five. On Mond. 20. A great part of the congregation (which filled the room) were ſome of the fineſt people I had ever ſeen there.

there. Surely God is working a new thing in the earth. Even to the rich is the gospel preached! And there are, of these also, who have ears to hear, and hearts to receive the truth as it is in Jesus.

About nine I preached to a large congregation at Renton, and before six reached Osmotherly. Finding Mr. D. (as I expected) had been vehemently attacked by the neighbouring clergy and gentry, that he might be exposed to no farther difficulty on my account, I did not claim his promise, but preached on a tomb-stone near the church, on, *The Lord is risen indeed.* * How wisely does God order all things! Some will not hear even the word of God *out of a church.* For the sake of these we are often permitted to preach in a church. Others will not hear it *in a church.* For their sakes we are often compelled to preach in the highways.

Here John Nelson met me. On Thursday, Friday and Saturday, he had preached at Acomb and the neighbouring places: on Good-friday, in particular, on Heworth-moor, to a large and quiet congregation. * On Easter Sunday at eight, he preached there again, to a large number of serious hearers. Towards the close of his discourse, a mob came from York, hired and headed by some (miscalled) gentlemen. They stood still, till an eminent Papist cried out, "Why do not you knock the dog's brains out?" On which they immediately began throwing all that came to hand, so that the congregation was

quickly diſperſed. John ſpoke a few words, and walked towards York. They followed with ſhowers of bricks and ſtones. One of which ſtruck him on the ſhoulder, one on the back; and a little before he came to the city, part of a brick hit him on the back part of the head, and felled him to the ground. When he came to himſelf, two of Acomb lifted him up, and led him forward between them. The gentlemen followed throwing as before, till he came to the city-gate, near which lived an honeſt tradeſman, who took him by the arm, and pulled him into his houſe. Some of the rioters ſwore, they would break all his windows, if he did not turn him out. But he told them reſolutely, "I will not, and let any of you touch my houſe at your peril. I ſhall make you remember it as long as you live." On this they thought good to retire.

After a ſurgeon had dreſt the wound in his head, John went ſoftly on to Acomb. About five he went out, in order to preach, and began ſinging an hymn. Before it was ended, the ſame gentlemen came in a coach from York with a numerous attendance. They threw clods and ſtones ſo faſt on every ſide, that the congregation ſoon diſperſed. John walked down into a little ground, not far from Thomas Slaton's houſe. Two men quickly followed; one of whom ſwore deſperately, he would have his life. And he ſeemed to be in good earneſt. He ſtruck him

ſeveral

ſeveral times, with all his force, on the head and breaſt: and at length threw him down, and ſtamped upon him, till he left him for dead. But by the mercy of God, being carried into an houſe, he ſoon came to himſelf; and after a night's reſt was ſo recovered, that he was able to ride to Oſmotherly.

Tueſ. 21. I called at Thirſk. But finding the town full of holiday folks, drinking, curſing, ſwearing and cock-fighting, I did not ſtop at all, but rode on to Borough-bridge, and in the afternoon to Leeds.

Wedneſ. 22. I ſpent an hour with Mr. M. and preſt him to make good his aſſertion, that our preaching had done more harm than good. This he did not chuſe to purſue: but inlarged on the harm it might occaſion, in ſucceeding generations. I cannot ſee the force of this argument. I dare not neglect the doing certain, preſent good, for fear of ſome probable ill conſequences, in the ſucceeding century.

Sund. 26. I met the Leeds-ſociety at five: preached at ſeven, on, *The Spirit and the Bride ſay come*, and at one to an unwieldly multitude, ſeveral hundreds of whom ſoon went away, it being impoſſible for them to hear. Such another congregation I had at Birſtal: yet here I believe my voice reached all that were preſent.

Mond. 27. I preached at Birſtal, at Webſey-moor and at Bradford, and regulated the ſocie-

ties. Tuef. 28. One of Pudfey would take no denial; fo I promifed to preach there at eight o'clock. Coming before the hour, we walked to the new houfe of the Germans. It ftands on the fide of a hill, commanding all the vale beneath, and the oppofite hill. The front is exceeding grand, though plain, being faced with fine, fmooth, white ftone. The Germans fuppofe it will coft by that time it is finifhed, about three thoufand pounds. It is well if it be not nearer ten. But that is no concern to the Engliſh *brethren*. For they are told, (and potently believe) that "all the money will come from beyond fea."

I preached at eight at the place appointed, and thence rode to Dewfbury, where I was to preach at noon. But firft I called on the minifter, Mr. Robfon; and in an acceptable time. Abundance of little offences had arifen, and been carefully magnified by thofe who fought fuch occafions. But we both fpoke our minds without referve. And the fnare was prefently broken.

After fermon, Mr. R. having fent a note to defire I would call upon him again, I went and paft fuch an hour as I have not had fince I left London. We did not part without tears. Who knows how great a work God can work in a fhort time?

Thurf. 30. I rode to Kighley. The ten perfons I joined here, are increafed to above an hundred.

hundred. And above a third of them can rejoice in God, and walk as becomes the gospel.

Friday, May 1. I read prayers and preached in Haworth church, to a numerous congregation. In the evening I preached near Skircoat Green, and baptized Eliz. K. late a quaker. Sat. 2. I preached at Halifax, to a civil, senseless congregation; at noon in Gildersam, and in the evening at Armley.

Sund. 3. At one I preached to a vast congregation at Hunsleet: and about five, to a still larger at Birstal, I preached on, *All things are ready: Come to the marriage.* And some I trust, were *compelled to come in.*

Mond. 4. At his earnest request I began examining those that are called W. D's. societies. At three I preached at Great Harding; in the evening at Roughlee; where there *was* a large society. But since the men of smooth tongue broke in upon them, they are every man afraid of his brother: half of them ringing continually in the ears of the rest, "No works, no law, no bondage." However we gathered above forty of the scattered sheep, who are still minded to stand in the old paths.

Tues. 5. I preached at Roughlee at five: about eleven at Hinden, and about three at Widdap, a little village in the midst of huge, barren mountains, where also there *was* a society. But Mr. B. had effectually dispersed them, so that I found but three members left.

We rode thence about five miles to Stonefeygate, which lies in a far more fruitful country. Here was a larger congregation at six o'clock than I had seen since my leaving Birstal. They filled both the yard, and the road to a considerable distance, and many were seated on a long wall adjoining; which being built of loose stones, in the middle of the sermon, all fell down at once. I never saw, heard, nor read of such a thing before. The whole wall and the persons sitting upon it, sunk down together, none of them screaming out, and very few altering their posture. And not one was hurt at all; but they appeared sitting at the bottom, just as they sat at the top. Nor was there any interruption either of my speaking, or of the attention of the hearers.

Wed. 6. I rode to Shore, four miles south from Stonesey, lying about half way down an huge, steep mountain. Here I preached at twelve to a loving, simple-hearted people. We then climbed up to Todmorden-edge, the brow of a long chain of mountains, where I called a serious people to *Repent and believe the gospel.*

Thurs. 7. We left the mountains and came down to the fruitful valley of Rosendale. Here I preached to a large congregation of wild men; but it pleased God to hold them in chains. So that even when I had done, none offered any rudeness, but all went quietly away.

* We came to Manchester between one and

two

two. I had no thought of preaching here, till I was informed, John Nelſon had given public notice, that I would preach at one o'clock. I was now in a great ſtrait. Their houſe would not contain a tenth part of the people. And how the unbroken ſpirits of ſo large a town would endure preaching in the ſtreet, I knew not. Beſides that having rode a ſwift trot for ſeveral hours, and in ſo ſultry a day, I was both faint and weary. But after conſidering, that I was not going a warfare at my own coſt, I walked ſtrait to Salford-Croſs. A numberleſs crowd of people, partly ran before, partly followed after me. I thought it beſt not to ſing, but looking round aſked abruptly, " Why do you look as if you had never ſeen me before? Many of you have ſeen me in the neighbouring church, both preaching and adminiſtring the ſacrament." I then began, *Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found; call upon him while he is near.* None interrupted at all or made any diſturbance, till as I was drawing to a concluſion, a big man thruſt in, with three or four more, and bad them " Bring out the engine." Our friends deſired me to remove into a yard juſt by; which I did, and concluded in peace.

About ſix we reached Davy-holme, five miles from Mancheſter, where I was much refreſhed both in preaching and meeting the ſociety. Their neighbours here uſed to diſturb them much. But a juſtice of peace who feared God,

granting them a warrant for the chief of the rioters, from that time they were in peace.

Frid. 8. I preached at Oldfield-brow to a much larger congregation, though many of them had been hurt by doubtful disputations. But they now began again to take root downward and bear fruit upward.

In the evening I preached at Booth-bank; among a quiet and loving people. But a famous Baptist teacher, Joseph Pickup by name, had lately occasioned some disturbance among them. He had given them a particular account, of a conference he had had with me on the road; "What he said, and what I said: and how he had stopt my mouth with the seventeenth article." In the morning I told them the plain fact. I had overtook him on the road, and we rode half a bow-shot together, but did not exchange five sentences till we parted.

About noon I preached at Mr. Anderton's near Northwiche: several of the gay and rich were there: I continued praying and talking with them till past two. We were then obliged to take horse for Astbury.

Here likewise I found an open door, though many fine people were of the congregation. But they behaved as people fearing God; as seriously as the poor ploughmen.

Sund. 10. I preached at Astbury at five: and at seven proclaimed at Cougleton-cross, *Jesus Christ, our wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.* It rained most of the time

time that I was ſpeaking. But that did not hinder abundance of people from quietly attending. Between twelve and one I preached near Macclesfield, and in the evening at Woodly-green.

Mond. 11. I preached at noon about a mile from Aſhton, and in the evening at Stahley-hall. Tueſ. 12. I rode to Bongs, and explained to a ſerious people, the parable of the prodigal ſon. In the evening I exhorted them at Chinley, *Earneſtly to contend for the faith once delivered to the ſaints.*

Wed. 13. I preached at noon in the High-peak, and in the evening at Sheffield. Thur. 14. I rode to Barley-hall. As ſoon as I had done preaching, William Shent told me, he was juſt come from Leeds, where he had left Mr. Perronet in a high fever. I had no time to ſpare. However at three in the morning, on Frid. 15. I ſet out, and between ſeven and eight came to Leeds. By the bleſſing of God he recovered from that hour.

Being willing to redeem the time, I preached at noon, and then haſtened back to Barley-hall, where I preached at ſeven, on *Glorify God with your bodies and your ſpirits, which are God's.*

Sat. 16. I ſpent an hour or two at Nottingham, and then rode on to Markfield. At eight I preached. The church was pretty well filled, and God gave a bleſſing with his word.

Sund. 17. Deſiring to improve the time we

had, I preached at eleven in the morning, and in the evening. Mond. 18. I rode to Wedneſbury, and after two or three days ſpent there and at Birmingham, on Thur. 21. Came to London.

Sund. 31. I preached at ſeven in Moorfields to a large and well behaved congregation. Mr. Baleman deſired me to preach a charity ſermon at his church, St. Bartholomew the Great, in the afternoon. But it was with much difficulty that I got in: not only the church itſelf, but all the entrances to it, being ſo thronged with people ready to tread upon one another. The great noiſe made me afraid at firſt, that my labour would be in vain. But that fear was ſoon over; for all was ſtill, as ſoon as the ſervice began. I hope God gave us this day a token for good. If he will work, who ſhall ſtay his hand?

* Thur. June 4. I reduced the ſixteen ſtewards to ſeven: to whom were given the following inſtructions.

1. You are to be men full of the Holy Ghoſt and wiſdom, that you may do all things, in a manner acceptable to God.

2. You are to be preſent every Tueſday and Thurſday morning, in order to tranſact the temporal affairs of the ſociety.

3. You are to begin and end every meeting with earneſt prayer unto God, for a bleſſing on all your undertakings.

4. You are to produce your accounts the firſt Tueſday

Tuesday in every month, that they may be transcribed into the ledger.

5. You are to take it in turn, month by month to be chairman. The chairman is to see, that all the rules be punctually observed, and immediately to check him who breaks any of them.

6. You are to do nothing without the consent of the minister, either actually had, or reasonably presumed.

7. You are to consider, whenever you meet, "God is here." Therefore, be deeply serious. Utter no trifling word. Speak, as in his presence, and to the glory of his great name.

8. When any thing is debated, let one at once stand up and speak, the rest giving attention. And let him speak just loud enough to be heard, in love and the spirit of meekness.

9. You are continually to pray and endeavour, that a holy harmony of soul may in all things subsist among you: that in every step you may keep the unity of the spirit, in the bond of peace.

10. In all debates, you are to watch over your spirits, avoiding as fire, all clamour and contention, being *swift to hear, slow to speak*; in honour every man preferring another before himself.

11. If you cannot relieve, do not grieve the poor. Give them soft words, if nothing else. Abstain from either sour looks, or harsh words. Let them be glad to come, even though they should

ſhould go empty away. Put yourſelf in the place of every poor man. And deal with *him* as you would God ſhould deal with *you*.

Theſe inſtructions, we whoſe names are under-written (being the preſent ſtewards of the ſociety at London) do heartily receive, and earneſtly deſire to conform to. In witneſs whereof we have ſet our hands.

N. B. If any ſteward ſhall break any of the preceding rules, after having been thrice admoniſhed by the chairman (whereof notice is to be immediately given the miniſter) he is no longer ſteward.

* Sat. 6. I appointed to ſpeak with thoſe who had applied to us on a phyſical account. I found there had been about ſix hundred, in about ſix months. More than three hundred of theſe came twice or thrice, and we ſaw no more of them. About twenty of thoſe who had conſtantly attended, did not ſeem to be either better or worſe. Above two hundred were ſenſibly better. And fifty-one throughly cured. The entire expence from the beginning till this time, was about thirty pounds.

Sund. 14. I preached at St. Bartholomew's again. I admire the behaviour of this people. None betrays either lightneſs or inattention. Surely all the ſeed ſown here will not be loſt.

Mond. 15. Our conference began, and ended on Sat. 20. The minutes of all that paſt therein,

therein, were ſome time after tranſcribed and publiſhed.

Sund. 21. I preached once more at St. Bartholomew's, on the goſpel for the day, the ſtory of Dives and Lazarus. I was conſtrained to ſpeak very plain and ſtrong words. But God gave the audience ears to hear: ſo that they appeared as far from anger on the one hand, as from ſleepineſs on the other.

After preaching at the chappel in the afternoon I ſet out for Brentford with Robert Swindells. The next day we reached Marlborough; where one in the room beneath us was ſwearing deſperately. Mr. Swindells ſtept down and put into his hand the paper intituled, "Swear not at all." He thanked him and promiſed to ſwear no more. And he did not while he was in the houſe.

Tueſ. 23. We took horſe at three, breakfaſted at Chippenham and dined at Kingſwood, whence I walked to Briſtol. About ſeven I went to the Old Orchard, where were rich and poor, a great multitude. We had a ſolemn and a joyful hour. Surely theſe fields are white unto the harveſt!

Wed. 24. We rode to Beercrocomb, hoping to reach Taviſtock the next day. So we ſet out at three. The rain began at four. We reached Coleſtock droping wet, before ſeven. The rain ceaſed while we were in the houſe, but began when we took horſe, and attended us all

all the way to Exeter. While we ſtayed here to dry our cloaths, I took the opportunity of writing " A word to a freeholder." Soon after three we ſet out. But it was near eight before we could reach Oakhampton.

Frid. 26. We came to Taviſtock before noon. But it being market-day, I did not preach till five in the evening. The rain began almoſt as ſoon as we began ſinging, and drove many out of the field. After preaching (leaving Mr. Swindells there) I went on for Plymouth-Dock.

* Within two miles of Plymouth one overtook and informed us, that the night before, all *the dock* was in an uproar; and a conſtable, endeavouring to keep the peace, was beaten and much hurt. As we were entring the Dock, one met us and deſired we would go the back way. " For, ſaid he, there are thouſands of people waiting, about Mr. Hide's door." We rode up ſtrait into the midſt of them. They ſaluted us with three huzza's, after which I alighted, took ſeveral of them by the hand, and began to talk with them. I would gladly have paſt an hour among them, and believe if I had, there had been an end of the riot. But the day being far ſpent (for it was paſt nine o'clock) I was perſuaded to go in. The mob then recovered their ſpirits, and fought valiantly with the doors and windows. But about ten they were weary and went every man to his own home.

Sat. 27. I preached at four, and then ſpoke ſeverally

feverally to part of the ſociety. As yet I have found only one perſon among them, who knew the love of God before my brother came. No wonder the devil was ſo ſtill: for *his goods were in peace.*

* About ſix in the evening I went to the place, where I preached the laſt year. A little before we had ended the hymn, came *the lieutenant*, a famous man, with his retinue of ſoldiers, drummers and mob. When the drums ceaſed, a gentleman-barber began to ſpeak: but his voice was quickly drowned in the ſhouts of the multitude, who grew fiercer and fiercer, as their numbers increaſed. After waiting about a quarter of an hour, perceiving the violence of the rabble ſtill increaſing, I walked down into the thickeſt of them, and took the captain of the mob by the hand. He immediately ſaid, "Sir, I will ſee you ſafe home. Sir, no man ſhall touch you. Gentlemen, ſtand off. Give back. I will knock the firſt man down that touches him." We walked on in great peace; my conductor every now and then ſtretching out his neck (he was a very tall man) and looking round, to ſee if any behaved rudely, till we came to Mr. Hide's door. We then parted in much love. I ſtayed in the ſtreet near half an hour after he was gone, talking with the people, who had now forgot their anger, and went away in high good-humour.

Sund 28. I preached at five on the Common

to

to a well-behaved, earneſt congregation; and at eight near the Room, on *Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found.* The congregation was much larger than before, and equally ſerious and attentive. At ten I went to church. Mr. Barlow preached an uſeful ſermon, on *God be merciful to me a ſinner.* And a thundring one in the afternoon, on *Where their worm dieth not, nor their fire is not quenched.*

* At one I preached again near the room from thoſe words in the goſpel for the day, *Come, for all things are ready.* And the hearts of all that were round about, ſeemed to bow down before the Lord. I deſigned to have preached on Stoke's-hill at five, but the rain would not permit. However before ſix I went to the head of the town, where we had a large and venerable aſſembly. The fear of God ſeemed to ſpread itſelf over all, and they received what was ſpoken as the word of God. Yet once more he hath opened the door, that the goſpel may have free courſe here alſo.

Mond. 29. I took horſe between three and four, and reached Perrin-will, three miles beyond Truro, about ſix. I preached to a very large congregation at ſeven, and the word was as the rain on the tender herb.

Tueſ. 30. We came to St. Ives before morning prayers, and walked to church without ſo much as one huzza. How ſtrangely has one year changed the ſcene in Cornwall? This is now

now a peaceable, nay, honourable ſtation. They give us good words almoſt in every place. What have we done, that the world ſhould be ſo civil to us?

Wed. July 1. I ſpoke ſeverally to all thoſe who had votes in the enſuing election. I found them ſuch as I deſired. Not one would even eat or drink at the expence of him for whom he voted. Five guineas had been given to W. C. but he returned them immediately. T. M. poſitively refuſed to accept any thing. And when he heard, that his mother had received money privately, he could not reſt till ſhe gave him the three guineas, which he inſtantly ſent back.

Thurſ. 2. Was the day of election for parliament-men. It was begun and ended without any hurry at all. I had a large congregation in the evening, among whom two or three roared for the diſquietneſs of their heart: as did many at the meeting which followed; particularly thoſe who had loſt their firſt love.

Sat. 4. About two I preached in the ſtreet at Redruth. The congregation was large and deeply attentive. Indeed there are now ſcarce any in the town (but gentlemen) who are not convinced of the truth.

At ſeven I preached at Stithians, and at five in the morning. Sund. 5. We rode thence to St. Agnes. At two I preached to a large multitude of quiet hearers, many of whom ſeemed deeply

deeply affected. Yet ſoon after I had done, ſome began to divert themſelves with throwing dirt and clods. Mr. Shepherd's horſe was frighted at this, and as one of them ſtooped down, leaped clear over him. The man ſcreamed amain, but finding himſelf not hurt, he and his comrades poured a ſhower of ſtones after him. Knowing nothing of the matter, I rode ſoon after through the midſt of them; and none lifted up a hand or opened his mouth.

About half hour after five I began at Gwenap. I was afraid my voice would not ſuffice for ſuch an immenſe multitude. But my fear was groundleſs, as the evening was quite calm, and the people all attention.

It was more difficult to be heard in meeting the ſociety, amidſt the cries of thoſe on the one hand, who were pierced through as with a ſword, and of thoſe on the other, who were filled with joy unſpeakable.

Mond. 6. I preached about twelve at Bray. But neither the houſe nor the yard would contain the congregation. And all were ſerious. The ſcoffers are vaniſhed away. I ſcarce ſaw one in the county.

I preached in the evening at Cambourn to an equally ſerious congregation. I looked about for John Rogers the champion who had ſo often ſworn. "I ſhould never more preach in that pariſh." But it ſeems, he had given up the cauſe,

cauſe, ſaying, " One may as well blow againſt the wind."

Tueſ. 7. I preached at St. Ives. Wed. 8. at Sithney. * On Thurſday the ſtewards of all the ſocieties met. I now diligently inquired, what exhorters there were in each ſociety? Whether they had gifts meet for the work? Whether their *lives* were eminently holy? And whether there appeared any *fruit* of their labour? I found upon the whole, 1. That there were no leſs than eighteen exhorters in the county; 2. That three of theſe had no gifts at all for the work, neither natural, nor ſupernatural: 3. That a fourth had neither gifts nor grace, but was a dull, empty, ſelf-conceited man: 4. That a fifth had conſiderable gifts, but had evidently made ſhipwreck of the grace of God: theſe therefore I determined immediately to ſet aſide, and adviſe our ſocieties, not to hear them; 5. That J. B, A. L, and J. W. had gifts and grace, and had been much bleſt in the work. Laſtly, That the reſt might be helpful when there was no preacher, in their own or the neighbouring ſocieties: provided they would take no ſtep without the advice of thoſe who had more experience than themſelves.

Frid. 10. I preached at Gulval-croſs, in the midway, between Penzance and Marazion. Sat. 11. I examined the claſſes at St. Juſt, eſtabliſhed and ſettled in the grace of God.

Sund. 12. At five I preached at St. Juſt: at twelve

twelve to the largeſt congregation I ever ſaw at Morva. I then went to church at Zennor, and when the ſervice was ended, preached under the church-yard wall.

Hence I rode to Newlin, a little town on the ſouth-ſea, about a mile from Penzance. At five I walked to a riſing ground, near the ſea-ſhore, where was a ſmooth, white ſand to ſtand on. An immenſe multitude of people was gathered together; but their voice was as the roaring of the ſea. I began to ſpeak, and the noiſe died away. But before I had ended my prayer, ſome poor wretches of Penzance began curſing and ſwearing, and thruſting the people off the bank. In two minutes I was thrown into the midſt of them: when one of Newlin, a bitter oppoſer till then, turned about and ſwore, "None ſhall meddle with the man: I will loſe my life firſt." Many others were of his mind. So I walked an hundred yards forward, and finiſhed my ſermon without any interruption.

Mond. 13. I preached at Terdinny, in Beryan pariſh, where was a large and earneſt congregation, notwithſtanding the wonderful ſtories which they have frequently heard related in the pulpit for certain truths. In the morning I wrote as follows.

Terdinny, July 14, 1747.

Rev. S I R,

I Was exceedingly ſurprized when I was informed yeſterday, of your affirming publickly

lickly in the church, in the face of a whole congregation, "Now Wesley has sent down for an hundred pounds; and it must be raised directly. Nay, it is true." O sir, is this possible? Can it be that you should be so totally void (I will not say of conscience, of religion, but) of good-nature, as to credit such a tale? And of good manners and common sense, as *thus* to repeat it?

I must beg, that you would either justify or retract this; (for it is a point of no small concern) and that I may know what you propose to do, before I set out for London. I am

Rev. SIR,

Your brother and servant for Christ's sake.

But he never favoured me with an answer.

Sat. 25. I was welcomed into Port Isaac by more company than I expected. The man who had some time since headed the mob, when they left Edward Grenfill for dead, had gathered all his troops, and received us as soon as we entred the first street. They all attended us to Mr. Scantlebury's door, who (Mr. T. informed me) desired I would lodge at his house. I knocked long at the door, but no one answered: at length, the master of the house appeared, an hoary, venerable old man. I asked, "Pray, is Mr. T. here?" He replied, "Mr. T. is not here. But pray what may thy name be?" I answered, "My name is John Wesley." He said, "I have heard of thee." Perceiving that he had no more to say, I turned back to another house.

The

The mob followed, hollowing and ſhouting; but none of them offered to ſtrike, or even throw any thing. Only their captain, after ſome hard words, lifted up his ſtick at me once or twice. But one of his companions interpoſed. He then went quietly away.

After ſpending half an hour, we rode on to Camelford. We ſtopt at a friend's houſe near the town, and between four and five walked to Mr. M.'s who had often deſired, that if Mr. Weſley came, he would preach either in his houſe or bowling-green. But word came from the mayor, while I was there, "That if I did preach, he would proſecute him." Finding no convenient place could be procured, we thought it beſt to go on to Mr. Bennet's. As I walked through the town, we had a large train to attend us. Only one ſtone ſtruck me on the ſhoulder. Fifty or a hundred waited upon us about half a mile; we then went on quietly to Tregeer.

Sund. 26. I preached at Tamerton church in the morning, Mary Week in the afternoon, and St. Ginny's in the evening. Mond. 27. in the evening I preached in Treſmore church, and at five on Tueſday and Wedneſday morning. Tueſday evening I preached in Laneaſt church: on Wedneſday noon, on St. Stephen's-down, near Launceſton. Thence we rode to Cockernwells; and on Thurſday in the afternoon, came once more to Beercrocomb.

Frid. 31. About noon I preached at Taunton. Much oppoſition was expected, and ſeveral young gentlemen came, as it ſeemed, with that deſign; but they did not put it in execution. From hence we rode to Bridgwater: and even at this dry, barren place, God largely watered us with the dew of heaven. After preaching I rode to Middleſey, intending only to meet the ſociety. But notice had been given, that I would preach there. So I gave an exhortation to all that were preſent.

Sat. Aug. 1. I preached here ſoon after four: about noon at Waywick, and in the evening at Briſtol.

Sund. 2. I preached in Kingſwood at eight: in the afternoon at Connam; and at five in the Old Orchard, to the largeſt congregation which I ever remember to have ſeen at Briſtol. What hath God wrought in this city! And yet perhaps the hundredth part of his work does not now appear.

Tueſ. 4. I ſet out for Ireland. We rode that day (but it was hard labour) to Builth, where I preached in the evening on the prodigal ſon. Wedneſ. 5. Taking horſe early in the morning, we rode over the rough mountains of Radnorſhire and Montgomeryſhire, into Merionethſhire. * In the evening I was ſurprized with one of the fineſt proſpects, in its kind, that ever I ſaw in my life. We rode in a green vale, ſhaded with rows of trees, which made an ar-

bour for ſeveral miles: the river laboured along on our left hand, through broken rocks of every ſize, ſhape and colour. On the other ſide of the river, the mountain roſe to an immenſe height, almoſt perpendicular: and yet the tall, ſtreight oaks ſtood, rank above rank, from the bottom to the very top; only here and there, where the mountain was not ſo ſteep, were interpoſed paſtures or fields of corn; at a diſtance, as far as the eye could reach, as it were by way of contraſt,

" A mountain huge uprear'd
" Its broad, bare back:"

with vaſt, rugged rocks hanging over its brow, that ſeemed to nod, portending ruin.

Thurſ. 6. Between three and four in the afternoon, we with ſome difficulty, reached Carnarvon. This has the face of a fortified town, having walls (ſuch as they are) and a caſtle as conſiderable as that of Cardiff. Here we parted with our guide and interpreter, Mr. Philips, Mr. Tucker and I ſet out for Holyhead. We intended to croſs over into Angleſey, at Baldon-ferry, four miles from Carnarvon. But not being able to inquire our way (as we ſpoke no Welſh, and the country people no Engliſh) we could not find where the ferry was, till we ſaw the boat coming over.

We

We went into the boat about ſun-ſet, and lodged that night at a little inn by the water-ſide.

Frid. 7. We made a little ſtop at Llangevenye, ſeven miles from the ferry. We ſhould have hired a guide, to have ſteered over the ſands; but it was quite out of my mind, till we came to them. So we went ſtrait a-croſs and came to Holyhead, without any ſtop or hindrance at all.

Satur. 8. Finding one of the packet-boats ready, we went on board about eight o'clock in the morning. It was a dead calm when we rowed out of the harbour. But about two in the afternoon the wind ſprung up, and continued till near four on Sunday morning, when we were within ſight of the Iriſh ſhore.

* I could not but obſerve, 1. That while we were ſailing with a freſh gale, there was no wind at all a mile off; but a ſhip which lay abreaſt of us was quite becalmed, till we left her out of ſight: 2. That a French privateer, which for ſeveral days had taken every ſhip which ſailed on that coaſt, was taken and brought into Dublin bay, the very morning we arrived there.

Before ten we came to St. George's key. Soon after we landed, hearing the bells ringing for church, I went thither directly. Mr. Lunell came to the key juſt after I was gone, and left word at the houſe were our things were, " He

would call again at one." He did ſo, and took us to his houſe. About three I wrote a line to the curate of St. Mary's; who ſent me word, "He ſhould be glad of my aſſiſtance." So I preached there (another gentleman reading prayers) to as gay and ſenſeleſs a congregation as ever I ſaw. After ſermon Mr. R. thanked me very affectionately, and deſired I would favour him with my company in the morning.

Mond. 10. I met the ſociety at five, and at ſix preached on *Repent and believe the goſpel.* The room, large as it was, would not contain the people, who all *ſeemed* to taſte the good word.

Between eight and nine I went to Mr. R. (the curate of St. Mary's) he profeſt abundance of good-will, commended my ſermon in ſtrong terms, and begged he might ſee me again the next morning. But at the ſame time he expreſt the moſt rooted prejudice againſt lay-preachers, or preaching out of a church; and ſaid, the archbiſhop of Dublin was reſolved to ſuffer no ſuch irregularities in his dioceſe.

I went to our brethren, that we might pour out our ſouls before God. I then went ſtrait to wait upon the archbiſhop myſelf. But he was gone out of town.

In the afternoon a gentlemen deſired to ſpeak with me. He was troubled that it was not with him as in times paſt; when at the age of fourteen, the power of God came mightily upon him,

him, conſtraining him to riſe out of bed, to pour out his prayers and tears, from an heart overflowed with love and joy in the Holy Ghoſt. For ſome months he ſcarce knew whether he was in the body, continually walking and talking with God. He has now an abiding peace; but cannot reſt, till the love of God again fills his heart.

Between ſix and ſeven I went to Marlborough-ſtreet. The houſe wherein we preached, was originally deſigned for a Lutheran church, and will contain about four hundred people. But four or five times the number may ſtand in the yard. Many of the rich were there, and many miniſters of every denomination. I preached on *The ſcripture hath concluded all under ſin*, and ſpoke cloſely and ſtrongly. But none at all ſeemed to be offended. If my brother or I could have been here for a few months, I queſtion if there might not have been a larger ſociety here, than even in London itſelf.

Tueſ. 11. I waited on the archbiſhop at Newbridge, ten miles from Dublin. I had the favour of converſing with him two or three hours; in which I anſwered abundance of objections. In the evening I returned to Mr. Lunell's. John Trembath preached at Marlborough-ſtreet, to a large congregation both of laity and clergy, who behaved with much decency.

Wedneſ. 12. I purpoſely delayed examining

the claſſes, till I had gone through the rules of the ſociety, part of which I explained to them at large, with the reaſons of them, every morning.

Thurſ. 13. We walked in the afternoon to ſee two perſons that were ſick near Phœnix-park. That part of it which joins to the city, is ſprinkled up and down with trees, not unlike Hyde-park. But about a mile from the town is a thick grove of old, tall oaks; and in the centre of this, a round, open green (from which are viſta's all four ways) with a handſome ſtone pillar in the midſt, having a phœnix on the top.

I continued preaching, morning and evening, to many more than the houſe would contain, and had more and more reaſon to hope, they would not all be unfruitful hearers.

Frid. 14. I procured a genuine account of the great Iriſh maſſacre in 1641. Surely never was there ſuch a tranſaction before, from the beginning of the world! More than two hundred thouſand men, women and children butchered within a few months in cool blood, and with ſuch circumſtances of cruelty, as make one's blood run cold! It is well if God has not a controverſy with the nation, on this very account, to this day.

Satur. 15. I ſtayed at home and ſpoke to all that came. But I found ſcarce any Iriſh among them. At leaſt ninety-nine in an hundred of the native Iriſh, remain in the religion of their forefathers.

fathers. The proteſtants, whether in Dublin or elſewhere, are almoſt all tranſplanted lately from England. Nor is it any wonder, that thoſe who are born papiſts, generally live and die ſuch; when the proteſtants can find no better ways to convert them, than penal laws and acts of parliament.

Sund. 16. We went to St. James's church in the morning (there being no ſervice at St. Patrick's) and in the afternoon to Chriſt-church. When I came out of the choir, I could not but obſerve well-nigh the whole congregation, drawn up in rows in the body of the church, from the one end to the other. I walked through the midſt of them. And they ſtared their fill. But ſcarce one ſpoke either good or bad.

In the evening I had a large number of them in Marlborough-ſtreet both within doors and without.

Mond. 17. I began examining the ſociety, which I finiſhed the next day. It contained about two hundred and fourſcore members, many of whom appeared to be ſtrong in faith. The people in general are of a more teachable ſpirit, than in moſt parts of England. But on that very account they muſt be watched over with the more care, being equally ſuſceptible of good and ill impreſſions.

Tueſ. 18. I was informed, that Mr. Latrobe, the Moravian preacher, had read in his pulpit,

part of the "Short View of the Difference between the Moravians and Us," with the addition of many bitter words. Herein he did us unawares a ſignal favour: giving an authentic proof, that we have nothing to do with them.

Frid. 21. I was deſired to ſee the town and the college. The town has ſcarce any public building, except the parliament houſe, which is not at all remarkable. The churches are poor and mean, both within and without. St. Stephen's-green might be made a beautiful place, being abundantly larger than Lincoln's-inn-ſquare. But the houſes round about it (beſides that ſome are low and bad) are quite irregular, and unlike each other. And little care is taken of the green itſelf, which is as rough and uneven as a common.

The college contains two little quadrangles, and one about as large as that of New-college in Oxford. There is likewiſe a bowling-green, a ſmall garden and a little park; and a new-built, handſome library.

I expected we ſhould have ſailed on Satur. 22. but no packet-boat was come in. In order to make the beſt of our time, I preached this day at noon as well as in the evening. It was not for nothing that our paſſage was delayed. Who knows what a day may bring forth?

Sund. 23. The room was ſo crouded in the morning, that I thought it beſt to begin before the

the uſual time in the evening. Yet were a multitude of people got together, in the houſe, yard and ſtreet, far more than my voice could reach. I cried aloud to as many of them as could hear, *All things are ready: come ye to the marriage.* I had then delivered my meſſage. So before ten we took boat, and about eleven reached the ſhip.

The wind was right a-head. Then ſucceeded a dead clam. So that we did not get out of the bay till Monday evening, nor within ſight of Wales till Wedneſ. 26. By this means we had an opportunity, of talking largely both with our fellow-paſſengers, and the ſailors, many of whom received our words with gladneſs. About two in the afternoon we landed at Holy-head. Between three and four we took horſe, and came in the evening to Thomas Thomas's, near Ryd-y-Spardon. He had before deſired Jonathan Reeves to call there in his return. But we were at a great loſs, none in the houſe underſtanding Engliſh, and none of us underſtanding Welſh; till Mr. Morgan, a neighbouring ſchool-maſter came, who took us to his own houſe; and in the morning, Thurſ. 27. rode with us to the paſſage.

We reached Carnarvon before ten, Tannabull in the evening, and Lanidlos, Frid. 28.

Satur. 29. About noon we came to Builth. At three I preached in the main ſtreet, and at Garth

in the evening, where I met my brother going to Ireland.

Sund. 30. He preached at Builth about nine. Thence we went to Maefmynis church. But it would not near contain the congregation: fo that I was conftrained to preach in the church-yard. Thence I rode to Lanfenfried. Here alfo the church not being able to hold the people, I came out to a large tomb-ftone, under a fhady tree, and proclaimed the grace of our Lord Jefus Chrift.

One of the audience preft me much to preach at Clero; telling me Mr. J. had often faid, "I fhould be welcome to his pulpit." Mond. 31. I rode thither and called on Mr. J. But (as I fuppofed it would) his heart failed. I preached, on a large fmooth meadow, *Chrift our wifdom, righteoufnefs, fanctification and redemption.* And a multitude of people were gathered from all parts, though on fo fhort a warning.

We fet out early, Sept. 1. and after a fhort ftop near Crick-howell, aimed at the neareft way, over the mountains, to Cardiff. But it was near four in the afternoon before we could reach a little village at the foot of the hills called Rifca. The people at the inn here were civil above meafure; particularly, a young, genteel man, who was fon to the woman of the houfe, and lived at a fmall diftance from it. He rode with us two miles, to fhew us the neareft way, and defired, if we came again, we would lodge at his houfe.

houſe. The reaſon of all this kindneſs was, that a year or two ago he had heard me preach at Briſtol.

I reached Cardiff between ſeven and eight, and immediately went to the room. My ſtrength juſt laſted till I had done preaching. I was then quite ready to lie down and reſt.

Wedneſ. 2. I ſpent ſome time with T. Proſſer, who had filled the ſociety with vain janglings. I found the fault lay in his head rather than his heart; he is an honeſt, well-meaning man: but no more qualified either by nature or grace to expound ſcripture, than to read lectures in logic or algebra.

* Yet even men of ſenſe have taken this dull myſtical man to be far deeper than he is. And it is very natural ſo to do. If we look into a *dark* pit it ſeems *deep*. But the darkneſs only makes it ſeem ſo. Bring the light and we ſhall ſee it is very *ſhallow*.

In the evening I preached at Fonmon. But the congregation being larger than the chappel would contain, I was obliged to preach in the court. I was myſelf much comforted, in comforting the weary and heavy-laden.

Frid. 4. There was a very large congregation at Cardiff caſtle-yard in the evening. I afterwards met the ſociety, ſpoke plain to them, and left them once more in peace.

Sat. 5. In my road to Briſtol, I read over Q.

Curtius, a fine writer, both as to thought and language. But what an hero does he deſcribe? Whoſe murder of his old friend and companion Clitus (though not done of a ſudden, as is commonly ſuppoſed, but deliberately, after ſome hours conſideration) was a virtuous act, in compariſon of his butchering poor Philotas, and his good old father Parmenio. Yet even this was a little thing, compared to the thouſands and ten-thouſands he ſlaughtered, both in battle, and in and after taking cities, for no other crime than defending their wives and children. I doubt whether Judas claims ſo hot a place in hell, as Alexander the Great.

Thurſ. 10. I preached at Bath about noon, and in the evening at Bearfield. Frid. 11. We rode to Reading; Mr. Richards, a tradeſman in the town, came to our inn, and intreated me to preach at a room which he had built for that purpoſe; I did ſo at ſix in the morning, and then rode on. It rained all the way till we came to London.

Sat. 19. Mrs. Baddiley deſired me to go up to her ſon, who had been out of order for ſome days. For one or two years he was a pattern to all the family, till he began to converſe more with *good ſort of men*. He then grew cooler and cooler in the ways of God, and in a few months quitted the ſociety, reſolving, he ſaid, to "keep to his church, and live a ſober life, and that was enough." That was too much in a little time. He grew tired of his church too, and dropt that

and ſobriety together. He was now, his mother informed me, dead as a ſtone to all the things of God. I ſpake a few words, and went to prayer. And God broke his heart. He continued weeping and praying all the day, and all the night, and at ſix in the morning, fell aſleep.

Tueſ. 22. I rode to Shoreham, where I preached every morning in the houſe, and every evening in the church. But the ſeaſon for fruit is not yet.

Sund. 27. I preached in Moorfields, morning and evening, and continued ſo to do till November. I know no church in London (that in Weſt-ſtreet excepted) where there is ſo ſerious a congregation.

Mond. 28. I talked with one, who a little time before, was ſo overwhelmed with affliction that ſhe went out one night, to put an end to it all, by throwing herſelf into the New-river. As ſhe went by the Foundery (it being a watch-night) ſhe heard ſome people ſinging. She ſtopt and went in: ſhe liſtened a while, and God ſpoke to her heart. She had no more deſire to put an end to her life; but to die to ſin and live to God.

Tueſ. 29. I retired to Mrs. Sparrow's at Lewiſham, where alſo I preached every evening. Sat. Oct. 3. I returned to London. In the evening I buried a young man, who had but lately known God. But from that time, he had lived much in a little ſpace. His ſoul was clouded at the beginning of his illneſs, but the clouds

clouds ſoon vaniſhed away, and he continued in the calm joy of faith, till his ſpirit returned to God.

Frid. 9. We had a watch-night at the chappel. Being weak in body, I was afraid I could not go through it. But the longer I ſpoke, the more ſtrength I had: inſomuch that at twelve o'clock all my wearineſs and weakneſs were gone, and I was as one refreſhed with wine.

The former part of the next week, and of ſome others, I ſpent at Newington and Lewiſham in writing. Frid. 16. I went with two or three friends, to ſee, what are called, the electrical experiments. How muſt theſe alſo confound thoſe poor half-thinkers, who will believe nothing but what they can comprehend? Who can comprehend, how fire lives in water, and paſſes through it as freely as through air? How flame iſſues out of my finger, real flame, ſuch as ſets fire to ſpirits of wine? How theſe and many more as ſtrange phœnomena ariſe from the turning round a glaſs-globe? It is all myſtery: if haply by any means God may hide pride from man!

Tueſ. 20. I read Dr. Doddridge's account of Col. Gardiner. And what matters it, whether his ſoul was ſet at liberty by a fever, or a Lochaber axe: ſeeing he is gone to God.

Thurſ. 29. T. C. who had been with *the brethren* ſome years, deſired to ſpeak with me. He ſaid, "He could find no reſt any where elſe, and

was

was conſtrained to return where he was firſt called." I believe he obeyed that conviction for a month. *Unſtable as water, thou ſhalt not excel.*

Mond. Nov. 2. I preached at Windſor at noon, and in the afternoon rode to Reading. Mr. J. R. had juſt ſent his brother word, "That he had hired a mob to pull down his preaching-houſe that night" In the evening Mr. S. Richards overtook a large company of bargemen walking towards it, whom he immediately accoſted, and aſked, "If they would go with him and hear a good ſermon!" Telling them, "I will make room for you, if you were as many more." They ſaid, they would go with all their hearts. "But neighbours, ſaid he, would it not be as well to leave thoſe clubs behind you? Perhaps ſome of the women may be frighted at them." They threw them all away, and walked quietly with him to the houſe, where he ſat them in a pew.

In the concluſion of my ſermon, one of them who uſed to be their captain, being the head taller than his fellows, roſe up, and looking round the congregation, ſaid, "The gentleman ſays nothing but what is good, I ſay ſo; and there is not a man here that ſhall dare to ſay otherwiſe."

Thurſ. 5. I began examining the claſſes, and every perſon ſeverally, touching that bane of religion, evil-ſpeaking: as well as touching their manner of life before they heard this preaching; and

and by comparing what they were, with what they are now, we found more abundant cauſe to praiſe God.

Frid. 20. I was informed of a remarkable providence, one going home the laſt watch-night, met a woman in Black-friers, who inquired, which was the way to the water-ſide? She ſaid, "It is ſo late, I doubt you will get no boat." The woman anſwered, "I don't want one." On this ſhe ſtopt and began to queſtion her more cloſely, "what ſhe was going to do?" After a while, ſhe confeſt ſhe was going to drown herſelf, being under heavy affliction. But ſhe was ſoon brought to a better mind, and ſeemed reſolved to caſt her care on him, who had ſo ſignally cared for her.

* Sund. 22. I ſpent an hour with Mary Cheeſebrook, a ſtrange monument of the mercy of God. About ſix years ago, ſhe was without God in the world, being a kept miſtreſs. An acquaintance brought her one evening to the chappel in Weſt-ſtreet, where God gave her a new heart. She ſhed abundance of tears, ſhe plucked out the right eye and caſt it from her: and from that time procured for herſelf by hard labour what was needful for life and godlineſs. She miſſed no opportunity of coming to the preaching; often after a hard day's work, at May-fair, ſhe came to the Foundery in the evening, running the greater part of the way. Every Saturday, after paying her little debts, ſhe gave away

away all the money that remained; leaving the morrow to take thought for the things of itſelf.

Two years ago ſhe catched a violent cold, which ſhe neglected, till it ſettled upon her lungs. I knew nothing of her illneſs till it was paſt cure, ſhe being then worn to a ſkeleton. Upon my mentioning her caſe to Mrs. ———, ſhe ſent her half a guinea. Molly immediately ſent for a poor man, a baker, of whom ſhe had lately taken her bread. She owed him about ten ſhillings. But an earneſt diſpute aroſe between them. For the man would not take the money, ſaying, "She wanted it more than he." But at length ſhe prevailed, ſaying, "She could not die in peace, if ſhe owed any man any thing."

But I found ſomething ſtill lay upon her mind. Upon my preſſing her to ſpeak freely, ſhe told me, it was concern for her child, a girl about eight years old, who after ſhe was gone, would have no friend to take care either of her ſoul or body. I replied, "Be at reſt in this thing alſo. I will take care of the child." From that time ſhe lay (two or three weeks) quietly waiting for the ſalvation of God.

* Frid. 27. Poor Mr. Simpſon ſpent an hour with me, diſtreſt on every ſide; drawn up to London by fair and ſpecious promiſes: and then left to periſh, unleſs he would promiſe, "Never more to preach out of a church."—Alas! What a method of converſion is this? I love the church too. But I would no more

ſtarve

ſtarve men into the church, than *burn* them into it.

Sat. 28. Mr. H. one of the firſt ten who met in band with my brother and me, deſired to ſpeak with me. I had not exchanged a word with him before, ſince we parted at Fetter-lane. He ſaid, "About ſix years ago, the brethren told him, it was the will of the Lamb, that he ſhould give himſelf to the public work, quitting all ſecular buſineſs." He obeyed, diſcharged his men, ſold his goods, parted with his houſe. From that time, he not only preached, but was employed in places of the greateſt truſt.

"About two years ago, having many doubts upon his mind concerning their method of proceeding, he wrote a long letter to the Count, who ſeemed to take it well; and he continued labouring as before both in preaching and in the government of the church.

"But about a month ago, he was ordered to leave off preaching and return to his trade. Having learned, not to diſpute, but obey, he hired an houſe and ſet up a ſign. Nevertheleſs he could not be eaſy. He muſed much and prayed much, and at laſt reſolved to come to me.

He ſeemed to tell me all his heart, both at this and our following interviews. If he only ſeemed, let him look to it. *Ego in portu navigo.*

Sund. 29. About ſix in the morning, Mrs. Witham ſlept in the Lord. A mother in Iſrael haſt

haſt thou alſo been, and thy works ſhall praiſe thee in the gates. Some years ago, before Mr. Witham died, ſhe ſeemed to ſtand on the brink of eternity. But God renewed her ſtrength, till ſhe had finiſhed the work which he had given her to do. She was an eminent pattern of calm boldneſs for the truth, of ſimplicity and godly ſincerity: of unwearied conſtancy in attending all the ordinances of God: of zeal for God and for all good works; and of ſelf-denial in every kind. Bleſſed is the dead that hath thus lived and died in the Lord! For ſhe reſts from her labours, and her works follow her.

Mond 30. I ſet out early, and called on Mr. H. at Brentford, who rode on with me to Baſingſtoke that night. We were throughly wet with the heavy rain, which intermitted in the night, but began again before we took horſe in the morning.

Tueſ. Dec. 1. About noon we reached Stockbridge. The rain then changed into ſnow. Seeing no proſpect of fair weather, after reſting a while, we ſet out in the midſt of the ſtorm. It blew ſuch a hurricane, as I have ſcarce known in England, and that full in our teeth, ſo that our horſes reeled to and fro, and had much ado to keep their feet. The ſnow likewiſe drove ſo vehemently in our faces, in riding over the open downs, where for ſeveral miles there was neither houſe, nor tree, nor ſhrub to ſhelter, that it was hard labour to get forward. But in about

about an hour, the ſky cleared up, and we rode on comfortably to Saliſbury.

From the concurring account of many witneſſes, who ſpoke no more than they perſonally knew, I now learned as much as is hitherto brought to light concerning the fall of poor Mr. H——.

Twelve years ago he was, without all queſtion, filled with faith and the love of God. He was a pattern of humility, meeknefs, ſerioufneſs, and above all, of ſelf-denial; ſo that in all England I knew not his fellow.

It were eaſy to point out the ſeveral ſteps, whereby he fell from his ſtedfaſtneſs; even till he fell into a courſe of adultery, yea, and avowed it in the face of the ſun!

Thurſ. 3. I took my leave of this uncomfortable place and ſet out for Briſtol. But the heavy rains, together with the melting ſnow, had made the lower parts of the road ſcarce paſſable. However we made a ſhift to reach Philip's norton that night, and Briſtol the next day.

Mond. 14. We had a glorious hour, with a few that know the Lord. We then rode to Bearfield, where I preached at noon, with a deep ſenſe of his preſence. Some who were laughing when I began, hid their faces ſoon, being aſhamed to be ſeen in tears. We rode on in the afternoon, and came the next evening, throughly weary and wet to Reading.

Mond. 21. I went to Newington. Here, in the

the intervals of writing, I read the deaths of ſome, of the order de la Trappe. I am amazed at the allowance which God makes for invincible ignorance. Notwithſtanding the mixture of ſuperſtition, which appears in every one of theſe, yet what a ſtrong vein of piety runs through all? What deep experience of the inward work of God? Of righteouſneſs, peace and joy in the Holy Ghoſt?

Being not convinced, that I had yet delivered my own ſoul, with regard to that unhappy man, on Tueſ. 22. I wrote once more to Mr. H. as follows.

London, Dec. 22, 1747.

Dear Brother,

1. WHEN you was at Oxford with me, fourteen or fifteen years ago, you was holy and unblameable in all manner of converſation. I greatly rejoiced in the grace of God which was given unto you, which was often a bleſſing to my own ſoul. Yet even then you had frequently ſtarts of thought which were not of God, though they at firſt appeared ſo to be. But you was humble and teachable: you was eaſily convinced, and thoſe imaginations vaniſhed away.

2. More than twelve years ago, you told me, "God had revealed it you, that you ſhould marry my youngeſt ſiſter." I was much ſurprized, being well

well assured that you was *able to receive* our Lord's *saying*, (so you had continually testified) and to be an *eunuch for the kingdom of heaven's sake*. But you vehemently affirmed, "The thing was of God: you was certain it was his will. God had made it plain to you that you must marry, and that she was the very person." You asked and gained her consent, and fixt the circumstances relating thereto.

3. Hence I date your fall. Here were several faults in one. You leaned altogether to your own understanding, not consulting either me, who was then the guide of your soul, or the parents of your intended wife, till you had settled the whole affair. And while you followed the voice of nature, you said "it was the voice of God."

4. In a few days you had a counter revelation, "That you was not to marry her, but her sister." This last error was far worse than the first. But you was now quite above conviction. So, in spite of her poor, astonished parent, of her brothers, of all your vows and promises, you shortly after jilted the younger, and married the elder sister. The other, who had honoured you as an angel from heaven, and still loved you much too well (for you had stole her heart from the God of her youth) refused to be comforted. She fell into a lingering illness, which terminated in her death. And doth not her blood still cry unto God

God from the earth? Surely it is upon *your* head.

5. Till this time you was a pattern of lowlineſs, meekneſs, ſerioufneſs and continual advertence to the preſence of God. And above all, of ſelf-denial in every kind, and of ſuffering all things with joyfulneſs. But there was now a worm at the root of the gourd. Yet it did not preſently wither away; but for two years or more after your marriage you behaved nearly the ſame as before.

Then anger and ſurlineſs began to appear, particularly toward your wife. But it was not long before you was ſenſible of this, and you ſeemed to have conquered it.

6. You went up to London ten years ago. After this you began to ſpeak on any head, not with your uſual diffidence and ſelf-abaſement, but with a kind of confidence in your own judgment, and an air of ſelf-ſufficiency. A natural conſequence was, the treating with more ſharpneſs and contempt thoſe who oppoſed either your judgment or practice.

7. You came to live at London. You then for a ſeaſon appeared to gain ground again. You acted in concert with my brother and me, heard our advice and ſometimes followed it. But this continued only till you contracted a freſh acquaintance with ſome of the brethren of Fetter-lane. Thenceforward you was quite ſhut up to us; we had no manner of influence over you;

you was more and more prejudiced againſt us, and would receive nothing which we ſaid.

8. About ſix years ago you removed to Saliſbury, and began a ſociety there. For a year or two you went with them to the church and ſacrament, and ſimply preached faith working by love. God was with you, and they increaſed both in number, and in the knowledge and love of God.

About four years ſince you broke off all friendſhip with us; you would not ſo much as make uſe of our hymns, either in public or private, but laid them quite aſide, and took the German hymn-book in their ſtead.

You would not willingly ſuffer any of your people to read any thing which we wrote. You angrily caught one of my ſermons out of your ſervant's hand; ſaying, "You would have no ſuch books read in your houſe." In much the ſame manner you ſpoke to Mrs. Whitemarſh, when you found her reading one of the Appeals. So that as far as in you lay, you fixt a great gulf between us and you (which remains to this day, notwithſtanding a few ſteps lately made towards a re-union.)

About the ſame time you left off going to church, as well as to the ſacrament. Your followers very ſoon trod in your ſteps; and not content with neglecting the ordinances of God, they began, after your example, to *deſpiſe* them, and all that continued to uſe them: ſpeaking with

with equal contempt of the public ſervice, of private prayer, of baptiſm, and of the Lord's ſupper.

From this time alſo you began to eſpouſe and teach many uncommon opinions: as, "that there is no reſurrection of the body, that there is no general judgment to come; and that there is no hell, no worm that never dieth, no fire that never ſhall be quenched."

9. Your ſerioufneſs and advertence to the preſence of God now declined daily. You could talk on any thing or nothing, juſt as others did. You could break a jeſt, or laugh at it heartily; and as for faſting, abſtinence and ſelf-denial, you, with the Moravians, "trampled it underfoot."

In the following paragraphs I recited to him the things he had done, with regard to more than one, or two, or three women: concluding thus;

And now you know not that you have done any thing amiſs! You can eat and drink and be merry! You are every day engaged with variety of company, and frequent the coffee-houſes! Alas, my brother, what is this? How are you above meaſure hardened by the deceitfulneſs of ſin? Do you remember the ſtory of Santon Barſiſa? I pray God your laſt end may not be like his! O how have you grieved the Spirit of God? Return to him with weeping, faſting and

mourning. You are in the very belly of hell; only the pit hath not yet ſhut its mouth upon you. Ariſe, thou ſleeper, and call upon thy God! Perhaps he may yet be found. Becauſe he ſtill bears with me, I cannot deſpair for *you*. But you have not a moment to loſe. May God this inſtant ſtrike you to the heart, that you may feel his wrath abiding on you, and have no reſt in your bones by reaſon of your ſin, till all your iniquities are done away!

Frid. 25. We met at four, and ſolemnly rejoiced in God our Saviour. I found much revival in my own ſoul this day: and ſo did many others alſo. Both this and the following days, I ſtrongly urged, the wholly giving up ourſelves to God, and renewing in every point our covenant, that the Lord ſhould be our God.

* Sat. 26. I called on one, with whoſe mother I had prayed, a little before her death. I knew not till now, how ſhe came to deſire *me* of all perſons, to pray with her. It ſeems her daughter, who was of a lion-like ſpirit, came to me ſome time before, and told me, ſhe had juſt been a quarrelling with her aunt, on my account, and was ſo angry that ſhe ſtruck her. I told her, "Then go and aſk her pardon." She went home, ran to her aunt, and aſked her pardon. While they were hanging upon each other, both in tears, her mother came in, being afraid they were fighting. She cried out, "Sifter, what is Sally doing to you?" She replied, "She has been

juſt

juſt aſking me pardon." "I never knew her to do ſuch a thing ſince ſhe was born," ſaid her mother: "Sally, who taught you that?" "My miniſter," ſaid Sally. All were ſtruck, and their enmity was at an end.

January 1, 1748. We began the year at four in the morning, with joy and thankſgiving. The ſame ſpirit was in the midſt of us, both at noon and in the evening. Surely we ſhall at length preſent ourſelves a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.

Wed. 6. I converſed an hour with counſellor G. many years eminent for an utter diſregard of all religion. He had lately contracted an acquaintance with Mr. R. in conſequence of which, he ſoon ſet upon his wife. She told him, "Sir, here is a fuller anſwer to your objections, than I am able to give;" and deſired him ſeriouſly to read the Earneſt Appeal. He did ſo, and was throughly convinced, that there is reality in religion.

I believe he told me all that was in his heart. He ſtayed till the watch-night ſervice was ended, and appeared much affected. Let but a little ſeed be ſown, and God is able to give it an increaſe.

* Sat. 16. Upon reviewing the account of the ſick, we found great reaſon to praiſe God. Within the year, about three hundred perſons had received medicines occaſionally. About one hundred had regularly taken them, and ſubmitted to

a proper regimen. More than ninety of these were entirely cured of diseases they had long laboured under. And the expence of medicines for the entire year, amounted to some shillings above forty pounds.

* Sund. 17. I made a public collection towards a lending-stock for the poor. Our rule is, to lend only twenty shillings at once, which is repayed weekly within three months. I began this about a year and half ago: thirty pounds sixteen shillings were then collected. And out of this, no less than two hundred and fifty-five persons have been relieved in eighteen months. Dr. W. hearing of this design, sent a guinea toward it; as did an eminent deist the next morning.

Mond. 25. I preached at four, and afterward set out for Brentford. Thence I rode to Windsor and preached about noon. We lodged at Morrel-green, and came to Fisherton on Tuesday, about two o'clock.

Mr. Hall having heard I was coming, had given strict orders, that no one should be let in. The inner door he had locked himself, and (I suppose) taken away the key. Yet when I knocked at the outer gate, which was locked also, William Sims opened the wicket. I walked strait in. A girl stood in the gate-way, but turned as soon as she saw me. I followed close at her heels, and went in after her, at a back-door. I asked the maid, "Where is Mr. H.? She said, "In the parlour,"

parlour," and went in to him. I followed her, and found him ſitting with my ſiſter. But he preſently roſe and went up ſtairs. He then ſent William Sims down, and bid him, "Tell my brother, he has no buſineſs in my houſe." After a few minutes, I went to a houſe in the town, and my ſiſter came to me. In about an hour ſhe returned home. But he ſent word to the gate, "She might go to the place whence ſhe came."

I met a little company, gathered up out of the wreck, both in the evening and at five in the morning, and exhorted them, to go on in the bible way, and not to be wiſe above that is written.

Thurſ. 28. I commended them to the grace of God, and ſet out for Deverel Long-bridge. About ten o'clock we were met by a loaded waggon, in a deep, hollow way. There was a narrow path between the road and the bank. I ſtepped into this, and John Trembath followed me. When the waggon came near, my horſe began to rear, and to attempt climbing up the bank. This frighted the horſe which was cloſe behind, and made him prance and throw his head to and fro, till the bit of the bridle catched hold of the cape of my great coat, and pulled me backward off my horſe. I fell as exact on the path between the waggon and the bank, as if one had taken me in his arms, and laid me down there. Both our horſes ſtood ſtock ſtill, one juſt behind me,

the other before. So, by the bleſſing of God, I roſe unhurt, mounted again and rode on.

At twelve, I preached at Deverel; in the evening at Bearfield; and on Frid. 29, came to Briſtol.

Mond. Feb. 1. I received an account of Mr. Towers of Leeds, who had even prayed, that he might *not know* his ſins forgiven (as believing it was the higheſt preſumption.) But notwithſtanding this, as he lay one night upon his bed, he did receive the knowledge of ſalvation, by the remiſſion of ſins. And he declared it boldly, to the confuſion at leaſt, if not conviction of thoſe who denied the truth.

Sat. 6. I preached at eight in the morning at Bath, and in the evening at Coleford. The colliers of this place were *darkneſs* indeed. But now they are *light in the Lord.*

Tueſ. 9. I met about ſixty of the ſociety in Briſtol, to conſult about inlarging the room; and indeed ſecuring it; for there was no ſmall danger of its falling upon our heads. In two or three days, two hundred and thirty pounds were ſubſcribed. We immediately procured experienced builders to make an eſtimate of the expence. And I appointed five ſtewards (beſides thoſe of the ſociety) to ſuperintend the work.

Frid. 12. After preaching at Oakhill about noon, I rode to Shepton, and found them all under a ſtrange conſternation. A mob, they ſaid, was hired, prepared and made ſufficiently drunk,

in

in order to do all manner of mischief. I began preaching between four and five. None hindered or interrupted at all. We had a blessed opportunity, and the hearts of many were exceedingly comforted. I wondered what was become of the mob. But we were quickly informed, they mistook the place, imagining I should alight (as I used to do) at William Stone's house, and had summoned by drum all their forces together to meet me at my coming. But Mr. Swindells innocently carrying me to the other end of the town, they did not find their mistake till I had done preaching; so that the hindering this, which was one of their designs, was utterly disappointed.

However they attended us from the preaching-house to William Stone's, throwing dirt, stones and clods in abundance; but they could not hurt us, only Mr. Swindells had a little dirt on his coat, and I a few specks on my hat.

* After we were gone into the house, they began throwing great stones, in order to break the door. But perceiving this would require some time, they dropped that design for the present. They first broke all the tiles on the pent-house over the door, and then poured in a shower of stones at the windows. One of their captains, in his great zeal, had followed us into the house, and was now shut in with us. He did not like this, and would fain have got out; but it was not possible. So he kept as close to me as he

 could,

could, thinking himſelf ſafe, when he was near me. But ſtaying a little behind, when I went up two pair of ſtairs, and ſtood cloſe on one ſide, where we were a little ſheltered, a large ſtone ſtruck him on the forehead, and the blood ſpouted out like a ſtream. He cried out. "O ſir, are we to die to night? What muſt I do? What muſt I do? What muſt I do?" I ſaid, "Pray to God. He is able to deliver you from all danger." He took my advice, and began praying in ſuch a manner, as he had ſcarce done ever ſince he was born.

Mr. Swindells and I then went to prayer: after which I told him, "We muſt not ſtay here." "We muſt go down immediately." He ſaid, "Sir, we cannot ſtir, you ſee how the ſtones fly about." I walked ſtrait through the room, and down the ſtairs; and not a ſtone came in, till we were at the bottom. The mob had juſt broke open the door, when we came into the lower room; and exactly while they burſt in at one door, we walked out at the other. Nor did one man take any notice of us, though we were within five yards of each other.

They filled the houſe at once, and propoſed ſetting it on fire. But one of them happening to remember that his own houſe was next, with much ado perſuaded them not to do it. Hearing one of them cry out, "They are gone over the grounds," I thought the advice was good. So we went over the grounds to the farther end of the

the town, where Abraham Jenkins waited, and undertook to guide us to Oakhill.

I was riding on in Shepton-lane, it being now quite dark, when he cried out, "Come down: come down from the bank." I did as I was bid; but the bank being high, and the ſide very near perpendicular, I came down all at once, my horſe and I tumbling one over another. But we both roſe unhurt. In leſs than an hour we came to Oakhill, and the next morning to Briſtol.

Sund. 14. At ſeven I preached at Bedminſter. At Kingſwood I began between eight and nine. At Connam about two (where I read prayers alſo) and in Briſtol at five. After the ſociety was the love-feaſt: at which my ſoul was refreſhed; but my body was worn out, ſo that I could hardly ſpeak to be heard: nor did I recover my voice for ſeveral days.

Mond. 15. I ſet out for Ireland. We came to the New Paſſage at ten. After waiting about five hours, we found (which they did not care to confeſs) that the boat-men did not dare to venture out. It blew a ſtorm. We then rode to the Old Paſſage; but the boat was juſt gone off.

Tueſ. 16. They talked of paſſing early. But the ſtorm was too high. I then walked to Auſt, where I preached about ten, to a ſmall, ſerious congregation. Between four and five, the wind ſomewhat abating, a boat ventured out and carried

us over. We paſſed through Chepſtow ſoon after ſun-ſet, and puſhed on, though it grew dark, and the untracked ſnow lay thick upon the ground. About eight we reached the Star, a good, though ſmall inn, five long miles from Chepſtow.

It ſnowed all night. On Wedneſ. 17. We ſet out before day; but found it bad travelling, there being no path to be ſeen, neither foot-ſtep of man or beaſt. However in four or five hours we reached Abergavenny, and Brecknock before three in the afternoon.

Our landlady here almoſt forced us to take a guide. And it was extremely well ſhe did. For the ſnow had ſo entirely covered the roads, that our guide himſelf miſtook the way more than once. So that if he had not been with us, we ſhould without doubt have lodged upon the mountains.

I preached in the evening at Builth, and at noon the next day; at Garth in the evening, and twice on Friday.

Satur. 20. I preached in Maeſmennys church in the afternoon; at Garth morning and evening.

Sund. 21. I preached in the morning in Lanzunfried church. The ſervice at Builth was not over till paſt two, I then began in the church-yard, notwithſtanding the north-eaſt wind, to call ſinners to repentance. More than all the town were gathered together in that pleaſant vale,

vale, and made the woods and mountains echo while they ſung,

Ye mountains and vales,
In praiſes abound!
Ye hills and ye dales
Continue the ſound:
Break forth into ſinging
Ye trees of the wood:
For Jeſus is bringing
Loſt ſinners to God.

In the evening I preached again at Garth, and on Mond. 22. at five in the morning. A little before ſun-riſe we took horſe, it being a clear ſharp froſt. We had waited four days in hopes the ſnow would melt, fearing the drifts of it would lie deep upon the mountains: particularly as we journeyed northward. But quite contrary to our expectation, the farther northward we went, the leſs ſnow we found, ſo that it ſcarce hindered us after the firſt day. About eleven we came to Lanidlos. At the earneſt requeſt of one who lived there, I preached at noon in the market-place, to ſuch a congregation as no one could expect at an hour's warning.

It was as much as we could do to reach Machuntleth that night. It ſnowed again from about midnight till morning: ſo that no path was to be

ſeen for ſeveral miles: however we found our way to Tannabull, and paſt the ſands in the afternoon, being determined to reach Carnarvon, if poſſible. And ſo we did, notwithſtanding my horſe's loſing a ſhoe; but not till between nine and ten at night.

Wedneſ. 24. We haſtened on to Holy-head. But all the ſhips were on the other ſide. Thurſ. 25. No packet-boat being come, I gave notice of preaching in the evening. The hearers were many more than the room could contain. And they all behaved with decency.

Frid. 26. I preached again in the evening. Mr. E. the miniſter came in towards the cloſe. He was ſpeaking warmly to our landlord, when Mr. Swindells went to him, and ſpoke a few mild words. Mr. E. aſked him, to ſtep with him to his lodgings, where they had a long and friendly converſation.

Satur. 27. Mr. Swindells informed me, that Mr. E. would take it a favour if I would write ſome little thing, "To adviſe the Methodiſts, not to leave the church, and not to rail at their miniſters." I ſat down immediately and wrote "A Word to a Methodiſt," which Mr. E. tranſlated into Welſh, and printed.

Sund. 28. In the evening I read prayers at our inn, and preached to a large and ſerious audience. I did the ſame on Monday and Tueſday evening. Perhaps our ſtay here may not be in vain.

I never

I never knew men make ſuch poor, lame excuſes, as theſe captains did for not ſailing. It put me in mind of the epigram,

" There are, if rightly I may think,
" Five cauſes, why a man ſhould drink.

Which with a little alteration would juſt ſuit them.

There are, unleſs my memory fail,
Five cauſes, why we ſhould not ſail.
The fog is thick: the wind is high:
It rains: or may do by and by:
Or——any other reaſon why.

Wedſ. March 2. Finding no more probability of ſailing now than the firſt day we came to Holy-head, we rode into the country, to ſee for Mr. William Jones, who had ſome acquaintance with my brother. We procured a guide to ſhew us the way to his houſe. But all we learnt there was, that he was not at home. We lodged at the Bull's-head. All the family came up to prayers, and we had a quiet and comfortable night.

Thurſ. 3. Mr. Holloway, a neighbouring exciſeman, invited us to breakfaſt with him. He once began to run well; and now reſolved to ſet out afreſh. I truſt we were ſent to him for good.

* His

* His wife bitterly oppoſed this way, till one day, as ſhe was ſitting in her houſe, a flaſh of lightning killed a cat which ſat juſt by her, and ſtruck her to the earth, ſcorching her fleſh in many parts, and yet not at all ſingeing her cloaths. When ſhe came to herſelf, ſhe could not but acknowledge the loud call of God: but her ſerioufneſs did not continue long; her acquaintance ſoon laughed her out of it.

Yet God called her again, in dreams and viſions of the night. She thought, ſhe was ſtanding in the open air, when one appeared in the clouds exceeding glorious, above the brightneſs of the ſun: ſhe ſoon after ſaw a ſecond, and then a third. One had a kind of ſpear in his hand; the ſecond, a beeſom, wherewith he was going to ſweep the earth; the third, an hour-glaſs, as though the time was ſhort. This ſo deeply affected her, that ſhe began from that time to ſeek God with her whole heart.

At noon we went to Mr. Morgan's, where I lodged in Auguſt laſt. About two we met Mr. Jones and Mr. Williams, a clergyman from South Wales, at Ryd y-Spardon. After Mr. W. had preached in Welſh, I preached in Engliſh. Many underſtood me, and felt the power of God.

Frid. 4. We went to Llandaniel, a mile or two from Baldon-ferry. Here again Mr. W. preached in Welſh and I in Engliſh. I was much pleaſed with this loving, artleſs people, and readily

dily complied with their requeſt, of preaching again in the afternoon.

Satur. 5. At two I preached at Ryd-y-Spardon to a little, earneſt company, who were ready to devour every word. We ſpent the evening very agreeably with Mr. Jones at Trefollwin.

* Sund. 6. We went to Llangefrye church, though we underſtood little of what we heard. O what a heavy curſe was the confuſion of tongues! And how grievous are the effects of it! All the birds of the air, all the beaſts of the field underſtand the language of their own ſpecies. Man only is a *Barbarian* to man, unintelligible to his own brethren!

* In the afternoon I preached at Llanfehengel, about ſix miles ſouth weſt of Llangefrye. I have not ſeen a people ſo deeply affected ſince we came into Angleſey; their cries and tears continued a long time without any intermiſſion. O that we could declare to them, in their own tongue, the wonderful works of God!

In the evening I preached at Glanygorſe. When I had done, Mr. Jones repeated in Welſh, (as he likewiſe did in the afternoon) the ſubſtance of what I had ſaid. The next morning we returned to Holy-head, and found there all the packet-boats which we had left.

I was determined not to ſtay another day at an inn. So in the afternoon I took a lodging in a private houſe, not a bow-ſhot diſ-

tant from the town, and removed thither without delay.

My congregation this evening was larger than ever. And ſeveral of the gentry agreed to come the next. But it was a little too late; for at midnight the wind came fair, and before one we ſailed out of the harbour. Tueſ. 8. Having a gentle gale, it ſoon lulled me faſt aſleep. I was waked before five by a violent ſtorm; this continued two or three hours longer, and left us within ſight of Hoath, with a ſmall breeze, which brought us to the Black-rock, about four in the afternoon.

We hired horſes here and rode to Dublin, Mr. Meriton, Swindells and I. We came to our houſe in Cork-ſtreet, (vulgarly called Dolphinsbarn-lane) while my brother was meeting the ſociety. But it was ſome time before my voice could be heard, for the noiſe of the people, ſhouting and praiſing God. The remaining days of the week I diſpatched all the buſineſs I could, and ſettled with my brother all things relating to the work.

Sund. 13. My brother preached both morning and evening, expecting to ſail at night: but before night the wind turned full eaſt, and ſo continued all the week.

Mond. 14. I began preaching at five in the morning, an unheard-of thing in Ireland. I expounded part of the firſt chapter of the Acts, which

which I purpoſe, God willing, to go through in order.

Wedneſ. 16. I inquired into the ſtate of the ſociety. Moſt pompous accounts had been ſent me from time to time, of the great numbers that were added to it; ſo that I confidently expected to find therein ſix or ſeven hundred members. And how is the real fact? I left three hundred and ninety-four members; and I doubt, if there are now three hundred and ninety-ſix!

* Let this be a warning to us all, how we give into that hateful cuſtom of painting things beyond the life. Let us make a conſcience of magnifying or exaggerating any thing. Let us rather ſpeak under than above the truth. We, of all men, ſhould be punctual in all we ſay, that none of our words may fall to the ground.

Sund. 20. I preached at eight on Oxmantown-green. We expected noiſe; but there was none: the whole congregation was as quiet and ſtill as that in Briſtol or London.

In the afternoon my brother embarked. I preached about three in Marlborough-ſtreet, and in the evening at our own houſe in Cork-ſtreet.

Wedneſ. 23. I talked with a warm man, who was always very zealous for the church when he was very drunk, and juſt able to ſtammer out the Iriſh proverb, "No gown, no crown." He was quickly convinced, that whatever we were, he was himſelf a child of the devil. We left

him

him full of good reſolutions, which held ſeveral days.

I preached at Newgate at three; but found no ſtirring at all among the dry bones.

Frid. 25. I preached in Marlborough-ſtreet at five to the largeſt congregation I have yet ſeen in a morning. At two I began in Ship-ſtreet, where were many of the rich and genteel. I was exceeding weak in body, having been examining claſſes all the day. But I felt it not after I had ſpoke two ſentences. I was ſtrengthened both in body and ſoul.

I finiſhed the claſſes the next day, and found them juſt as I expected. I left three hundred and ninety-four perſons united together in Auguſt. I had now admitted between twenty and thirty, who had offered themſelves ſince my return to Dublin. And the whole number was neither more nor leſs than three hundred and ninety-ſix.

Sund. 27. It rained moſt of the day, ſo that I was conſtrained to preach in the houſe only, viz. at our own houſe, morning and evening, and at Marlborough-ſtreet in the afternoon.

Tueſ. 29. I preached in Skinner's-alley at five, to a large and quiet congregation. I preached in Newgate at two in the common hall, the jailor refuſing us the room where we uſed to preach: but that is not the worſt. I ſee no fruit of our labour.

Wed. 30. I rode to Philip's-town, the ſhire-

town

town of the King's county. I was obliged to go into the ſtreet, which was ſoon filled with thoſe who flocked from every ſide: to whom I declared *Jeſus Chriſt, our wiſdom, righteouſneſs, ſanctification and redemption.*

Thurſ. 31. One would have diſſuaded me from preaching at five, being ſure none would riſe ſo ſoon. But I kept my hour, and had a large and ſerious congregation. After preaching I ſpoke ſeverally to thoſe of the ſociety, of whom forty were troopers. * At noon I preached to (I think) the largeſt congregation I had ſeen ſince I came from Builth. God did then make a clear offer of eternal life to all the inhabitants of Philip's-town. But how few retained theſe good impreſſions one week? Or would effectually *come to him, that they might have life?*

In the evening I preached at Tullamore, to moſt of the inhabitants of the town. Abundance of them came again at five in the morning. But he that endureth to the end ſhall be ſaved.

Frid. April 1. I preached at Clara, to a vaſt number of well-behaved people; although ſome of them came in their coaches, and were (I was informed) of the beſt quality in the country. How few of theſe would have returned empty, if they had heard the word of God, not out of curioſity merely, but from a real deſire to know and do his will?

In the evening I preached at Temple-Macqueteer, and again at five in the morning. About one

one (Sat. 2.) we came to Moat, the pleaſanteſt town I have yet ſeen in Ireland. Here I preached to an handful of ſerious people, and then haſtened on to Athlone. At ſix I preached from the window of an unfiniſhed houſe oppoſite to the Market-houſe (which would not have contained one half of the congregation) on *Ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.* I ſcarce ever ſaw a better behaved, or more attentive congregation. Indeed ſo civil a people as the Iriſh in general, I never ſaw either in Europe or America.

Sund. 3. I preached at five to, at leaſt, three hundred hearers. I walked from thence to ſee a poor woman that was ſick, about a mile from the town: about an hundred and fifty people ran after me. After I had prayed with the ſick perſon, being unwilling ſo many people ſhould go empty away, I choſe a ſmooth, graſſy place near the road, where we all kneeled down to prayer, after which we ſung a pſalm, and I gave them a ſhort exhortation. At eleven, we went to church and heard a plain, uſeful ſermon. At two, I preached on the Connaught ſide of the bridge, where there are only (they informed me) five or ſix families of proteſtants. Such a company of people (many ſaid) had never before been ſeen together at Athlone; many coming from all the country round, and (for the preſent) receiving the word with joy. I preached again at ſix in the ſame place, and to nearly the ſame (only a little larger) congregation: the greater part

part whereof (notwithſtanding the prohibition of their prieſts) I afterward found were papiſts.

* Mond. 4. I preached once more at five; and a great part of the congregation was in tears. Indeed almoſt all the town appeared to be moved, full of good-will and deſires of ſalvation. But the waters ſpread too wide to be deep. I found not one under any ſtrong conviction, much leſs had any one attained the knowledge of ſalvation, in hearing above thirty ſermons. So that as yet no judgment could be formed of the future work of God in this place.

I took horſe at ten, and about twelve preached at Moat to a little larger congregation than before. I could not but obſerve the zeal of theſe young diſciples; they were vehemently angry at a man's throwing a cabbage-ſtalk. Let them keep their courage till they ſee ſuch a fight as that at Walfal, or Shepton.

In the evening I preached at Tyrrel's-paſs, and found great enlargement of heart. But when the ſociety met, I was quite exhauſted; ſo that I diſmiſt them, after a ſhort exhortation.

Tuef. 5. Our room was filled at five. After preaching I examined the claſſes. I found a ſurprizing openneſs among them. When I aſked one in particular, "How he had lived in time paſt?" He ſpread abroad his hands and ſaid with many tears, "Here I ſtand, a grey-headed monſter of all manner of wickedneſs;" which I verily believe, had it been deſired, he would have

have explained before them all. Much in the same manner spoke one who came from Connaught, but with huge affliction and dismay: we determined to wrestle with God in her behalf, which we did for above an hour: and he heard the prayer, so that her soul was filled with joy unspeakable. Mr. Jonathan Handy, greatly sorrowing before, was also now enabled to rejoice in God: and four other persons were cut to the heart, and cried aloud to him that is mighty to save.

Wed. 6. I baptized seven persons educated among the quakers. In the afternoon we rode to Philip's town, but the scene was changed. The curiosity of the people was satisfied, and few of them cared to hear any more.

* As soon as I mounted my horse, he began to snort and run backward without any visible cause, one whipt him behind, and I before, but it profited nothing: he leaped to and fro, from side to side, till he came over-against a gateway, into which he ran backward, and tumbled head over heels. I rose unhurt. He then went on quietly.

At Tullamore in the evening, well nigh all the town, rich and poor, were gathered together. I used great plainness of speech in applying those words, *All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.* The next day, being Good-friday, I preached at five, to a large and serious congregation. Between one and two, I

preached

preached at Clara, and then rode to Athlone. I preached at ſix, on *Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and after that to enter into his glory?* So general a drawing I never knew among any people, ſo that as yet none even *ſeems* to oppoſe the truth.

Sat. 9. I preached in Connaught, a few miles from Athlone. Many *heard*; but I doubt *felt* nothing.

The Shannon comes within a mile of the houſe where I preached. I think there is not ſuch another river in Europe: it is here ten or twelve miles over, though ſcarce thirty miles from its fountain-head. There are many iſlands in it, once well inhabited, but now moſtly deſolate. In almoſt every one is the ruins of a church: in one, the remains of no leſs than ſeven. I fear, God hath ſtill a controverſy with this land, becauſe it is defiled with blood.

April 10. Eaſter-day; never was ſuch a congregation ſeen before at the ſacrament in Athlone. I preached at three. Abundance of Papiſts flocked to hear; ſo that the prieſt, ſeeing his command did not avail, came in perſon at ſix, and drove them away before him like a flock of ſheep.

Mond. 11. I preached at five the terrors of the Lord, in the ſtrongeſt manner I was able. But ſtill they who are ready to eat up every word, do not appear to *digeſt* any part of it.

In the evening there appeared more emotion

in

in the congregation than ever I had ſeen before. But it was in a manner I never ſaw: not in one here and there, but in all. Perhaps God is working here in a way we have not known, going on with a ſlow and even motion through the whole body of the people, that they may all remember themſelves and be turned unto the Lord.

Tueſ. 12. I rode to Clara, where I was quickly informed, that there was to begin in an hour's time a famous cock-fight, to which almoſt all the country was coming from every ſide. Hoping to engage ſome part of them in a better employ. I began preaching in the ſtreet as ſoon as poſſible. One or two hundred ſtopped, and liſtened a while, and pulled off their hats, and forgot their diverſion.

The congregation at Tullamore in the evening was larger than ever before, and deep attention ſat on every face. Toward the latter end of the ſermon, there began a violent ſtorm of hail. I deſired the people to cover their heads, but the greater part of them would not; nor did any one go away till I concluded my diſcourſe.

Wed. 13. I preached in the evening at Tyrrel's-paſs. The congregation here alſo was larger than ever; and the word of God ſeemed to take deeper root here than in any other part of this country.

Thurſ. 14. The houſe was full at five. In the

the evening many of the neighbouring gentlemen were prefent, but none mocked. That is not the cuſtom here; all attend to what is ſpoken in the name of God; they do not underſtand the making ſport with facred things; ſo that whether they approve or no, they behave with ſerioufneſs.

Frid. 15. I rode to Edinderry. Abundance of people were quickly gathered together. Having been diſturbed in the night by Mr. Swindells, who lay with me and had a kind of apoplectic fit, I was not at all well about noon, when I began to preach, in a large walk, on one ſide of the town, and the ſun ſhone hot upon my head, which had been aking all the day: but I forgot this before I had ſpoken long, and when I had finiſhed my diſcourſe, I left all my wearineſs and pain behind and rode on in perfect health to Dublin.

Sat. 16. I found great reaſon to praiſe God for the work wrought among the people in my abſence. But ſtill there is no ſuch work as I look for. I ſee nothing yet but drops before a ſhower.

Sund. 17. I preached at Skinner's-Alley, both morning and evening. About four I went to St. Luke's church, being very near us. When I came out, I had a large attendance, even in the church-yard, hallowing and calling names. I am much miſtaken, if many of the warmeſt zealots for the church, would ever come within the doors, if they were thus to run the gauntlet

every time they came. Would they not rather ſleep in a whole ſkin?

* Wed. 20. I ſpent an agreeable hour with Mr. Miller, the Lutheran miniſter. From him I learned, that the earneſt religion which I found, in ſo many parts of Germany, is but of late date, having taken its riſe from one man, Auguſt Harman Francke! So can God, if it pleaſeth him, enable one man, to revive his work throughout a whole nation.

Sat. 23. I read ſome hours, an extremely dull book, Sir James Ware's antiquities of Ireland. By the vaſt number of ruins which are ſeen in all parts, I had always ſuſpected what he ſhews at large, namely, that in ancient times it was more populous tenfold than it is now: many that were large cities, being now ruinous heaps; many ſhrunk into inconſiderable villages.

I viſited one in the afternoon who was ill of a fever, and lay in a very cloſe room. While I was near him, I found myſelf not well. After my return home, I felt my ſtomach out of order. But I imagined it was not worth any notice, and would paſs off before the morning.

Sund. 24. I preached at Skinner's Alley at five, and on Oxmantown-Green at eight. I was weak in body, but was greatly revived by the ſeriouſneſs and earneſtneſs of the congregation. Reſolving to improve the opportunity, I gave notice of preaching there again in the afternoon; which I did to a congregation much more numerous, and equally

equally attentive. As I came home I was glad to lie down, having a quinſey attended with a fever. However, when the ſociety met, I made a ſhift to creep in among them. Immediately my voice was reſtored. I ſpoke without pain, for near an hour together. And great was our rejoicing over each other; knowing that God would order all things well.

Mond. 25. Finding my fever greatly increaſed, I judged it would be beſt to keep my bed, and to live a while on apples and apple-tea. On Tueſday I was quite well, and ſhould have preached, but that Dr. R. (who had been with me twice) inſiſted on my reſting for a time.

* I read to-day what is accounted the moſt correct hiſtory of St. Patrick that is extant. And on the matureſt conſideration, I was much inclined to believe, that St. Patrick and St. George were of one family. The whole ſtory ſmells ſtrong of romance. To touch only on a few particulars. I object to his firſt ſetting out. The biſhop of Rome had no ſuch power in the beginning of the fifth century, as this account ſuppoſes. Nor would his uncle, the biſhop of Tours, have ſent him in that age to Rome for a commiſſion to convert Ireland; having himſelf as much authority over that land, as any Italian biſhop whatever. Again, if God had ſent him thither, he would not ſo long have buried his talent in the earth. I never heard before of an apoſtle ſleeping thirty-five years, and beginning

to preach at threeſcore. But his ſucceſs ſtaggers me the moſt of all; no blood of the martyrs is here: no reproach, no ſcandal of the croſs; no perſecution to thoſe that will live godly. Nothing is to be heard of from the beginning to the end, but kings, nobles, warriors bowing down before him. Thouſands are converted, without any oppoſition at all: twelve thouſand at one ſermon. If theſe things were ſo, either there was then no devil in the world, or St. Patrick did not preach the goſpel of Chriſt.

* Wed. 27. In the evening I read the letters: my voice being weak, but I believe audible. As I was reading one from S. G. a young woman dropt down, and cried out exceedingly. But in a few minutes her ſorrow was turned into joy, and her mourning into praiſe.

* Thurſ. 28. Was the day fixt for my going into the country. But all about me began to cry out, "Sure you will not go to-day? See how the rain pours down?" I told them, "I muſt keep my word, if poſſible." But before five, the man of whom I had beſpoke an horſe ſent word, "His horſe ſhould not go out in ſuch a day." I ſent one who brought him to a better mind. So about ſix I took horſe. About nine I called at Killcock. The old landlord was ill of the gout; and his wife of a complication of diſtempers. But when I told her, "The Lord loveth whom he chaſteneth, and all theſe are tokens of his love." She burſt out "O Lord, I offer

offer thee all my ſufferings, my pain, my ſickneſs. If thou loveſt me, it is enough. Here I am: take and do with me what thou wilt!"

Between one and two we came to Kinnegad. My ſtrength was now pretty well exhauſted; ſo that when we mounted again, after reſting an hour, it was as much as I could do, to ſit my horſe. We had near eleven Iriſh (meaſured) miles to ride, which are equal to fourteen Engliſh. I got over them pretty well in three hours, and by ſix reached Tyrrel-paſs.

At ſeven I recovered my ſtrength, ſo as to preach and meet the ſociety: which began now to be at a ſtand, with regard to number: but not with regard to the grace of God.

Frid. 29. I rode to Temple-Macqueteer, and thence toward Athlone. We came at leaſt an hour before we were expected. Nevertheleſs we were met by many of our brethren. The firſt I ſaw, about two miles from the town, were a dozen little boys running with all their might, ſome bare-headed, ſome bare-footed and bare-legged: ſo they had their deſire of ſpeaking to me firſt, the others being ſtill behind.

Sat. 30. I found the roaring lion began to ſhake himſelf here alſo. Some papiſts and two or three good proteſtant families were cordially joined together, to oppoſe the work of God; but they durſt not yet do it openly, the ſtream running ſo ſtrong againſt them.

Sund. May 1. Great part of the town was pre-

ſent at five, and I found began to *feel* what was ſpoken. Yet ſtill the impreſſion is not made as in other places, on one here and there only. But the main body of the hearers ſeem to go on together with an even pace.

About two I preached on the Connaught ſide of the bridge, to an attentive multitude both of proteſtants and papiſts: whoſe prieſt, perceiving he profited nothing, at five came himſelf. I preached on *Is there no balm in Gilead?* And could not help applying to the papiſts in particular. I am ſatisfied many of them were almoſt perſuaded to give themſelves up to the great Phyſician of ſouls.

Tuef. 3. I rode to Birr, twenty miles from Athlone, and the key of the ſeſſions-houſe not being to be found, declared *The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt* in the ſtreet, to a dull, rude, ſenſeleſs multitude. Many laughed the greater part of the time. Some went away juſt in the middle of a ſentence. And yet when one cried out (a Carmelite frier, clerk to the prieſt) "You lie, you lie." The zealous proteſtants cried out, "Knock him down." And it was no ſooner ſaid than done. I ſaw ſome buſtle, but knew not what was the matter, till the whole was over.

In the evening we rode to Balliboy. There being no houſe that could contain the congregation, I preached here alſo in the ſtreet. I was afraid, in a new place, there would be but few in

in the morning; but there was a conſiderable number, and ſuch a bleſſing as I had ſcarce found ſince I landed in Ireland.

Wedneſ. 4. I rode to Clara, and preached to a ſmall company, who were not afraid of a ſtormy day. I ſpent half an hour after ſermon with a few ſerious people, and then rode to Tullamore.

One who looks on the common Iriſh cabbins, might imagine Saturn ſtill reigned here:

Cum frigida parvas
Præberet ſpelunca domos; ignemq; laremq;
Et pecus & dominos communi clauderet umbra.

Communi umbra indeed: for no light can come into the earth or ſtraw-built cavern, on the maſter and his cattle, but at one hole, which is both window, chimney and door.

Thurſ. 5. Though my flux continually increaſed, (which was cauſed by my eating a bad egg at Birr) yet I was unwilling to break my word, and ſo made ſhift to ride in the afternoon to Mountmelick. I had not ſeen ſuch a congregation before, ſince I ſet out from Dublin. And the greater part did not ſtand like ſtocks and ſtones, but ſeemed to underſtand what I ſpake of worſhipping *God in ſpirit and in truth.*

Frid. 6. More people came at five, than I had ſeen at that hour in any part of Ireland. And I

found my heart ſo moved towards them, that in ſpite of weakneſs and pain, I inforced for more than an hour, thoſe ſolemn words, *The kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye and believe the goſpel.*

Hence I rode to Philip's-town, a poor, dry, barren place. I pray God the firſt may not be laſt.

Satur. 7. I ſet out in the morning, and after reſting two hours at Tullamore, and two or three more at Moat, I rode on to Athlone, and preached at ſix, on *He healeth them that are broken in heart.* I felt no wearineſs or pain till I had done ſpeaking, but then found, I could not meet the ſociety, being ill able to walk the length of the room. But God gave me refreſhing ſleep.

Sund. 8. I preached at five, though I could not well ſtand. I then ſet out for Aghrim, in the county of Galway, thirteen Connaught, i. e. Yorkſhire miles from Athlone. The morning prayers, ſo called, began about twelve; after which we had a warm ſermon againſt enthuſiaſts. I could not have come at a better time. For I began immediately after, and all that were in the church, high and low, rich and poor ſtopped to hear me. In explaining the inward kingdom of God, I had a fair occaſion to conſider what we had juſt heard; and God renewed my ſtrength, and I truſt, applied his word to the hearts of moſt of the hearers.

Mr.

Mr. S. a neighbouring juſtice of peace, as ſoon as I had done, deſired me to dine with him. After dinner I haſtened back to Athlone, and began preaching about ſix; five clergymen were of the audience, and abundance of Romaniſts. Such an opportunity I never had before in theſe parts.

Mond. 9. Having not had an hour's ſound ſleep from the time I lay down till I roſe, I was in doubt, whether I could preach or not: however I went to the market-place as uſual; and found no want of ſtrength, till I had fully declared *the redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt.* I had deſigned afterwards to ſettle the ſociety throughly; but I was not able to ſit up ſo long.

Many adviſed me, not to go out at night, the wind being extremely cold and bluſtering. But I could in no wiſe conſent to ſpare myſelf, at ſuch a time as this. I preached on, *Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden.* And I found myſelf at leaſt as well when I had done, as I was before I begun.

Tueſ. 10. With much difficulty I broke away from this immeaſurably-loving people; and not ſo ſoon as I imagined neither; for when we drew near to the turnpike, about a mile from the town, a multitude waited for us at the top of the hill. They fell back on each ſide, to make us way, and then joined and cloſed us in. After

ſinging two or three verſes, I put forward, when on a ſudden I was a little ſurprized, by ſuch a cry of men, women and children, as I never heard before. Yet a little while, and we ſhall meet, to part no more; and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away for ever.

* Inſtead of going ſtrait to Tullamore, I could not be eaſy, without going round by Coolylough; I knew not why; for I did not know then that Mr. Handy's wife, who had been brought to bed a few days, had an earneſt deſire to ſee me once more before I left the kingdom. She could not avoid praying for it, though her ſiſter checked her again and again, telling her, "It could not be." Before the debate was concluded, I came in. So they wondered, and praiſed God.

In the evening I preached at Tullamore, and at five in the morning. I was then glad to lie down. In the afternoon, Wedneſ. 11. I rode once more to Mountmelick. The congregation, both in the evening and the next morning, was larger than before.

After preaching a grey-headed man came to me, bitterly lamenting, that he had lived many years without knowing that he had need of a phyſician. Immediately came another, who had been a harmleſs man as any in the town; he would have ſpoke, but could not. I then ſpoke to him; but not two minutes before he ſunk to the ground. So I perceived I had not

ſpent

ſpent my little ſtrength here, *as one that beateth the air.*

* I took the ſtrait road from hence to Dublin. Here likewiſe I obſerved abundance of ruined buildings; but I obſerved alſo, that ſome of them were never finiſhed; and ſome had been pulled down by thoſe who built them. Such is the amazing fickleneſs of this people. Almoſt every one who has his fortune in his own hands, *Diruit, ædificat, mutat quadrata rotundis*, and leaves thoſe monuments of his folly to all ſucceeding generations.

I reached Dublin in the evening, faint and weary; but the two next days I reſted. Sund. 15. Finding my ſtrength greatly reſtored, I preached at five, and at eight on Oxmantown-green. I expected to fail as ſoon as I had done; but the captain putting it off (as their manner is) gave me an opportunity of declaring the goſpel of peace to a ſtill larger congregation in the evening. * One of them, after liſtning ſome time, cried out, ſhaking his head, "Ay, he is a Jeſuit; that's plain." To which a popiſh prieſt, who happened to be near, replied aloud, "No, he is not. I would to God he was."

Mond. 16. Obſerving a large congregation in the evening, and many ſtrangers among them, I preached more roughly than ever I had done in Dublin, on thoſe awful words, *What is a man profited, if he ſhould gain the whole world and loſe his own ſoul?*

Tuesd. 17. I spoke strong and plain words again, both in the morning and evening: and should not have regretted my being detained, had it been only for the blessings of this day.

Wednes. 18. We took ship. The wind was small in the afternoon, but exceeding high towards night. About eight I laid me down on the quarter-deck. I was soon wet from head to foot, but I took no cold at all. About four in the morning we landed at Holy-head, and in the evening reached Carnarvon.

Frid. 20. I rode with Mr. C. Perronet to Machuntleth, and the next day, Satur. 21. to Builth. I had no desire to go further, as it rained hard; but Mr. Philips prest us to go on to Garth. We came thither just as they were singing before family-prayer; so I took the book and preached on those words, *Behold, to fear the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil, that is understanding.*

Sund. 22. At eight I preached at Garth, afterwards in Maesmennys church, and at Builth in the afternoon. We proposed going this evening to John Price's at Mertha; but fearing he might be at the society (two miles from his house) we went round that way, and came while the exhorter was in the midst of his sermon. I preached when he had done. About eight we came to Mertha, and slept in peace.

Mond. 23. We were on horseback at four o'clock, and at four in the afternoon came to Cardiff.

Cardiff. The rain obliged me to preach in the room. Tuef. 14. I breakfafted at Fonmon, dined at Wenvo, and preached at Cardiff in the evening. Wednef. 25. We fet out after preaching, and in the afternoon came to Briftol.

Whitfunday, May 29. Our firft fervice began about four, at the Weaver's-hall. At feven I preached in the Old Orchard. At ten I began in Kingfwood: where at two (the houfe being too fmall for the congregation, I preached under the fycamore-tree. At five I preached in the Old Orchard, and then rode to Kingfwood, where we concluded the day with a love-feaft.

Mond. 30. I preached at three in the Old Orchard, and in the evening at Bath. Tuef. 31. In the evening I preached at Reading, and Wednef. June 1. I reached London.

Satur. 4. I was fent for by Capt. H. one who had been ftrongly prejudiced againft us. But the arrows of the Almighty now conftrained him to cry out, "Lord, fend by whom thou wilt fend!"

Sund. 5. I preached in Moorfields both morning and evening. There had been much tumult there the laft Sunday: but all was quiet now; and the power of God feemed even to compel finners to come in.

Sund. 12. I defigned preaching in the fields at feven; but the thunder, and lightning, and rain prevented. At eleven I preached in St. Bartho-

Bartholomew's church. Deep attention ſat on every face, while I explained and, by the grace of God, preſt home thoſe words, *Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.*

* Mond. 13. I ſpent an hour or two with Dr. Pepuſch. He aſſerted, "that the art of muſic is loſt: that the ancients only underſtood it in its perfection: that it was revived a little in the reign of King Henry VIII. by Tallys and his cotemporaries; as alſo in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who was a judge and patroneſs of it: that after her reign it ſunk for ſixty or ſeventy years, till Purcell made ſome attempts to reſtore it: but that ever ſince the true, ancient art, depending on nature and mathematical principles, had gained no ground, the preſent maſters having no fixed principles at all."

Wedneſ. 15. I preached once more at St. Bartholomew's. How ſtrangely is the ſcene changed! What laughter and tumult was there among "the beſt of the pariſh," when we preached in a London church ten years ago? And now all are calm and quietly attentive, from the leaſt even to the greateſt!

Sund. 19. The congregation in Moorfields was greatly increaſed, both morning and afternoon; and their ſerioufneſs increaſed with their number, ſo that it was comfortable even to ſee them. In the evening, to eaſe me a little in my journey, as I had not yet recovered my ſtrength,

Colonel

Colonel Gumley carried me in his chair to Brentford.

Mond. 20. I preached at Reading at noon, to a ſerious, well-behaved congregation, and in the afternoon rode to Hungerford. Tueſ. 21. I preached in the Old Orchard at Briſtol, on, *Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous.*

Frid. June 24. The day we had appointed for opening the ſchool at Kingſwood, I preached there on, *Train up a child in the way that he ſhould go, and when he is old, he will not depart from it.* My brother and I adminiſtered the Lord's ſupper to many who came from far. We then agreed on the general rules of the ſchool, which we publiſhed preſently after.

Mond. 27. I rode to Wall-bridge near Stroud, and preached at one to a lively congregation. About two we ſet out for Stanley. I ſcarce ever felt the ſun ſo ſcorching hot in England. I began preaching in Farmer Finch's orchard (there not being room in the houſe) between ſeven and eight, and the poor, earneſt people devoured every word.

Tueſ. 28. I rode to Eveſham, and exhorted them to *ſtrengthen the things that remained, which were ready to die.* Wedneſ. 29. We took horſe at four, and calling at Studley, found a woman of a broken heart, mourning continually after God, and ſcarce able to ſpeak without tears. About one I began preaching in the open

air

air at Birmingham; at the ſame time it began raining violently, which continued about a quarter of an hour; but did not diſturb either me or the congregation.

At half an hour after ſix I preached at Wednesbury, to an exceeding large congregation; and every man, woman and child behaved in a manner becoming the goſpel.

Thurſ. 30. We ſet out between three and four, and reached Nottingham in the afternoon. Frid. July 1. I rode to Sheffield, and preached in the evening at the end of the houſe to a quiet congregation.

Satur. July 2. I rode to Epworth, and preached to a large congregation, many of them ſtabliſhed in the grace of God.

Sund. 3. I preached in the room at five, but at nine, on my uſual ſtand at the croſs. The clouds came juſt in time (it being a warm, ſunſhiny morning) to ſhade me and the congregation: but at the ſame time both the light and power of the Moſt High were upon many of their ſouls.

* I was quite ſurprized when I heard Mr. R. preach. That ſoft, ſmooth, tuneful voice, which he ſo often employed to blaſpheme the work of God, was loſt, without hope of recovery: all means had been tried, but none took place. He now ſpoke in a manner ſhocking to hear; and impoſſible to be heard diſtinctly by one quarter of the congregation.

Mr.

Mr. Hayes, the rector reading prayers, I had once more the comfort of receiving the Lord's supper at Epworth. After the evening service, I preached at the cross again, to almost the whole town. * I see plainly, we have often judged amiss, when we have measured the increase of the work of God, in this and other places, by the increase of the society only. The society here is not large; but God has wrought upon the whole place; sabbath-breaking and drunkenness are no more seen in these streets: cursing and swearing are rarely heard. Wickedness hides its head already. Who knows but by and by God may utterly take it away?

* I was peculiarly pleased with the deep seriousness of the congregation at church, both morning and evening. And all the way as we walked down the Church-lane, after the sermon was ended, I scarce saw one person look on either side, or speak one word to another.

Mond. 4. I rode to Hainton. The congregation here was but small, which was chiefly owing to the miserable diligence of the poor rector. Art thou also to die? And to give an account to God of every word and work?

Tues. 5. We rode to Coningsby on the edge of the Fens. Mr. B. a baptist minister, had wrote to me at London, begging me to lodge with him whenever I came to Coningsby. But he was gone out of town that very morning.

However

However one rode after him and brought him back in the afternoon. I was ſcarce ſet down in his houſe before he fell upon the point of baptiſm. I waved the diſpute for ſome time, but finding there was no remedy, I came cloſe to the queſtion, and we kept to it for about an hour and half. From that time we let the matter reſt, and confirmed our love towards each other.

At ſeven I preached in the ſtreet to one of the largeſt congregations I had ſeen in Lincolnſhire. In the morning, Wedneſ. 6. we had another quiet and comfortable opportunity. We thence rode to Ludborough, where I preached at eleven, and in the afternoon to Grimſby.

At ſeven I preached in that large room, but it was not near large enough to contain the congregation. Many ſtood on the ſtairs and in the adjoining rooms, and many below in the ſtreet. The fear of God has lately ſpread in an uncommon degree among this people alſo. Nor has Mr. P. been able to prevent it, though he bitterly curſes us, in the name of the Lord.

Thurſ. 7. Immediately after preaching I rode to Laſeby, and preached at ſeven to a ſmall, earneſt congregation. We ſtopped no more till we came to Epworth, where we had a joyful meeting in the evening.

Frid. 8. I took horſe immediately after preaching, and rode to Mr. Stovin's of Crowle. I began preaching ſoon after eight; but ſo wild a congre-

congregation I had not lately ſeen. However, as I ſtood within the juſtice's garden, they did not make any diſturbance.

About noon I preached at Sykehouſe. The little ſociety here alſo ſeemed to partake of the general revival. We took horſe at ten, and ſoon after eight came to Boroughbridge.

Satur. 9. Setting out between two and three, we reached Newcaſtle about three in the afternoon. Sund. 10. I began exhorting all that loved their own ſouls, ſolemnly to renew their covenant with God: the nature of which I explained at large, on the mornings of the enſuing week.

I had deſigned preaching between eight and nine in Sandgate. But the rain drove us into the room. In the afternoon I preached on the firſt leſſon, David's conqueſt of Goliah. But the houſe would in no wiſe contain the people, ſo that many were forced to go away.

On Wedneſ. Thurſ. and Frid. I examined the claſſes, and found not only an increaſe of number, but likewiſe more of the life and power of religion among them, than ever I had found before.

The ſame thing I obſerved in all the country ſocieties, among which I ſpent one or more nights every week.

Sund. 17. We had a glorious hour in the morning. At half hour paſt eight, I preached in the Caſtle-garth,

Caſtle-garth, and again at four in the afternoon, to a vaſt multitude of people.

Mond. 18. I began my journey northward, having appointed to preach in Morpeth at noon. As ſoon as I had ſung a few verſes at the croſs, a young man appeared at the head of his troop, and told me very plainly and roughly, "You ſhall not preach there." I went on; upon which he gave the ſignal to his companions, who prepared to force me into better manners. But they quickly fell out among themſelves. Mean time I began my ſermon, and went on without any conſiderable interruption, the congregation ſoftning more and more, till towards the cloſe, the far greater part appeared exceeding ſerious and attentive.

* In the afternoon we rode to Widdrington, which belonged to the Lord Widdrington, till the rebellion in 1716. The people flocked in from all parts, ſo that the congregation here was larger than at Morpeth. It was a delightful evening and a delightful place, under the ſhade of tall trees: and every man hung upon the word; none ſtirred his head or hand, or looked to the right or left, while I declared in ſtrong terms, The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

Tueſ. 19. We rode to Alemouth, a ſmall ſea-port town, famous for all kind of wickedneſs. The people here are ſinners convict; they have nothing to pay, but plead guilty before God. Therefore I preached to them without delay

Jeſus

Jeſus Chriſt for wiſdom, righteouſneſs, ſanctification and redemption.

After dinner we rode to Alnwick, one of the largeſt in-land towns in the county of Northumberland. At ſeven I preached at the croſs to as large a congregation as at Newcaſtle on Sunday evening. This place ſeemed much to reſemble Athlone; all were moved a little, but none very much. The waters ſpread wide but not deep. But let the Lord work as it ſeemeth him good.

Wedneſ. 20. We took horſe between eight and nine, and a little before two came to Berwick. I ſent to the commander of the garriſon to deſire the uſe of a green place near his houſe, which he readily granted. I preached at ſeven to (it was judged) two thouſand people. I found the generality of them juſt ſuch as I expected; ſerious and decent, but not eaſy to be convinced of any thing. For who can tell them what they did not know before?

Thurſ. 21. After preaching we walked round the walls, which they were repairing and rebuilding. I could not but obſerve to-day, how different the face of things was, from what it appeared yeſterday, eſpecially after I had preached at noon: yeſterday we were hallowed all along the ſtreets. To-day none opened his mouth as we went along; the very children were all ſilent. The grown people pulled off their hats on every ſide: ſo that we might even have fancied our-

ſelves

ſelves at Newcaſtle. O well is it, that honour is ballanced with diſhonour, and good report with evil report!

* At ſeven I preached to a far larger congregation than before. And now the word of God was as a fire and an hammer. I began again and again, after I thought I had done: and the latter words were ſtill ſtronger than the former: ſo that I was not ſurprized at the number which attended in the morning, when we had another joyful ſolemn hour. Here was *the loud call* to the people of Berwick, if haply they would know the day of their viſitation.

Frid. 22. I preached about noon at Tuggle, a village about three miles from Barnborough: and then went on to Alnwick, where, at ſeven, was ſuch a congregation, as one would not have thought the whole town could afford. And I was enabled to deal faithfully with them, in explaining. *Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.* I was conſtrained to ſpeak twice as long as uſual: but none offered to go away. And I believe the moſt general call of God to the people of Alnwick was at this hour.

Sat. 23. I preached at noon at Long-Horſeley. The miniſter here was of a truly moderate ſpirit. He ſaid, "I have done all I can for this people. And I can do them no good. Now let others try. If they can do any, I will thank them with all my heart."

Sund. 24. I preached at five; at half hour paſt eight

eight in the Caſtle-garth, and at four in the afternoon. I was weary and faint when I began to ſpeak. But my ſtrength was quickly renewed. Thence we went to the ſociety. I had deſigned to read the rules. But I could not get forward. As we began ſo we went on till eight o'clock, ſinging and rejoicing, and praiſing God.

Wed. 27. I rode to Blanchland, intending to preach there. But at the deſire of Mr. W. the ſteward of the lead-mines, I went about a mile further, to a houſe where he was paying the miners, it being one of their general pay-days. I preached to a large congregation of ſerious people, and rode on to Alandale.

Thurſ. 28. We rode over the moors to Nint's-head, a village ſouth-weſt from Allandale, where I preached at eight. We then went on to Aleſden, a ſmall market town in Cumberland. At noon I preached at the Croſs, to a quiet, ſtaring people, who ſeemed to be little concerned, one way or the other. In the evening I preached at Hindly-hill again, and we praiſed God with joyful lips.

Frid. 29. At noon I went to the croſs in Allandale town, where Mr. Topping, with a company of the better ſort, waited for us. I ſoon found, it was but a vain attempt, to diſpute or reaſon with him. He ſkipped ſo from one point to another, that it was not poſſible to keep up with him. So after a few minutes I removed about an hundred yards, and preached in peace

to

to a very large congregation: it being the general pay-day, which is but once in ſix months.

Sat. 30. At noon I preached at Newlands: about three near Tanfield croſs, and at Newcaſtle in the evening.

Sund. 31. At eight I preached in the ſtreet at Sunderland, and at one in the afternoon. I rode thence ſtrait to the Caſtle-garth, and found abundance of people gathered together. Many were in tears all round while thoſe comfortable words were opened and applied, *He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their ſickneſs.*

Mond. Auguſt 1. One of my old companions returned, my head-ach, which I never had while I abſtained from animal food. But I regarded it not, ſuppoſing it would go off in a day or two of itſelf.

Tueſ. 2. I preached about noon at Biddick and at Pelton in the evening. I intended to have given an exhortation to the ſociety. But as ſoon as we met, the ſpirit of ſupplication fell upon us, ſo that I could hardly do any thing but pray and give thanks, till it was time for us to part.

Wed. 3. I found it abſolutely neceſſary to publiſh the following advertiſement.

"Whereas one Thomas Moor, alias Smith, has lately appeared in Cumberland and other parts of England, preaching (as he calls it) in a clergyman's habit, and then collecting money of his hearers: this is to certify whom it may concern,

concern, that the ſaid Moor is no clergyman, but a cheat and impoſtor: and that no preacher in connexion with me, either directly or indirectly aſks money of any one.

John Weſley.

Thurſ. 4. I preached in the evening at Spen: Frid. 5. About noon at Horſeley. As I rode home I found my head-ach increaſe much. But as many people were come from all parts (it being the monthly watch-night) I could not be content to ſend them empty away. I almoſt forgot my pain while I was ſpeaking; but was obliged to go to bed as ſoon as I had done.

Sat. 6. The pain was much worſe than before. I then applied cloths dipt in cold water. Immediately my head was eaſy, but I was exceeding ſick. When I laid down, the pain returned and the ſickneſs ceaſed: when I ſat up, the pain ceaſed, and the ſickneſs returned. In the evening I took ten grains of Ipecacuanha. It wrought for about ten minutes. The moment it had done, I was in perfect health, and felt no more either of pain or ſickneſs.

Sund. 7. I preached as uſual at five, and at half hour after eight. In the afternoon all the ſtreet was full of people, come from all parts, *to ſee the judges.* But a good part of them followed me into the Caſtle-garth, and found ſomething elſe to do. This put a zealous man that came by, quite out of patience, ſo that I had hardly named my text, when he began to ſcold and

ſcream, and curſe and ſwear, to the utmoſt extent of his throat. But there was not one of the whole multitude, rich or poor, that regarded him at all.

Mond. 8. I ſet out once more for the North. At noon I preached at the croſs in Morpeth; in the evening at Alnwick, where many now began to fear God and tremble at his word.

Tueſ. 9. I preached about noon at Tuggle; and between ſix and ſeven in the evening at Berwick. More of the gentry were there than ever before; and I think but three went away. Wed. 10. The congregation was nearly doubled, and the word ſeemed to ſink into their hearts. It was with great difficulty that I afterwards met the ſociety; ſo many crowded after me (though without the leaſt incivility) and knew not how to go away.

Thurſ. 11. Abundance of them were with us in the morning. We took horſe as ſoon as we could after preaching, and before twelve reached Alemouth, where all the publicans and ſinners drew near to hear. Nay, and all the gentry: the chief of whom invited us to dinner, where we ſpent two hours in agreeable and uſeful converſation.

In the evening I preached to the earneſt congregation at Widdrington. There is always a bleſſing among this people.

Frid. 12. In riding to Newcaſtle, I finiſhed the tenth Iliad of Homer. What an amazing genius

genius had this man? To write with such strength of thought and beauty of expression, when he had none to go before him! And what a vein of piety runs through his whole work, in spite of his Pagan prejudices? Yet one cannot but observe such improprieties intermixt, as are shocking to the last degree.

What excuse can any man of common sense make for

" His scolding heroes and his wounded gods?

Nay, does he not introduce even his " Father of gods and men," one while shaking heaven with his nod, and soon after using his sister and wife, the empress of heaven, with such language as a carman might be ashamed of? And what can be said for a king, full of days and wisdom, telling Achilles, " How often he had given him wine, when he was a child and sat in his lap, till he had vomited it up on his clothes?" Are these some of those " Divine boldnesses which naturally provoke short-sightedness and ignorance to shew themselves."

* Tues. 16. We left Newcastle. In riding to Leeds, I read Dr. Hodge's account of the plague in London. I was surprized, 1. That he did not learn even from the symptoms related by himself, that the part first seized by the infection was the stomach; and 2. That he so obstinately persevered in the hot regimen; though

he continually saw the ill success of it, a majority of the patients dying under his hands.

Soon after twelve I preached near the market-place in Stockton, to a very large and very rude congregation. But they grew calmer and calmer, so that long before I had done, they were quiet and serious. Some gentlemen of Yarm earnestly desired, that I would preach there in the afnoon. I refused for some time, being weak and tired, so that I thought preaching thrice in the day, and riding upward of fifty miles would be work enough. But they would take no denial. So I went with them about two o'clock, and preached at three in the market-place there, to a great multitude of people gathered together at a few minutes warning. About seven I preached in the street at Osmotherly. It rained almost all the time. But none went away. We took horse about five. Wed. 17, and in the afternoon came to Leeds.

On Thursday and Friday I preached at the neighbouring towns. Sat. 20. At the earnest desire of the little society, I went to Wakefield. I knew the madness of the people there. But I knew also, they were in God's hand. At eight I would have preached in Francis Scot's yard; but the landlord would not suffer it, saying, "The mob would do more hurt to his houses, than ever we should do him good." So I went perforce into the main street, and proclaimed pardon for sinners. None interrupted, or made the least

leaſt diſturbance, from the beginning to the end.

About one I preached at Holton, where likewiſe all is now calm, after a violent ſtorm of ſeveral weeks, wherein many were beaten and wounded and outraged various ways; but none moved from their ſtedfaſtneſs. In the evening I preached at Armley, to many who *want* a ſtorm, being quite unnerved by conſtant ſunſhine.

Sund. 21. I preached as uſual, at Leeds and Birſtal. Mond. 22. After preaching at Heaton, I rode to Skircoat-green. Our brethren here were much divided in their judgment. Many thought I ought to preach at Halifax-croſs. Others judged it to be impracticable: the very mention of it as a poſſible thing, having ſet all the town in an uproar. However, to the Croſs I went. There was an immenſe number of people, roaring like the waves of the ſea. But the far greater part of them were ſtill, as ſoon as I began to ſpeak. They ſeemed more and more attentive and compoſed: till a gentleman got ſome of the rabble together, and began to throw money among them, which occaſioned much hurry and confuſion. Finding my voice could not be heard, I made ſigns to the people, that I would remove to another place. I believe nine in ten followed me to a meadow, about half a mile from the town: where we ſpent ſo ſolemn an hour as I have ſeldom known, rejoicing and praiſing God.

Tuef. 23. The congregation was larger at five in the morning, than it was in the evening when I preached here before. About one I preached at Baleden, and in the evening at Bradford, where none behaved indecently, but the curate of the pariſh.

Wed. 24. At eight I preached at Eccleſal, and about one at Kighly. At five Mr. Grimſhaw read prayers and I preached at Haworth, to more than the church could contain. We began the ſervice in the morning at five. And even then the church was nearly filled.

Thur. 25. I rode with Mr. Grimſhaw to Roughlee, where T. Colbeck of Kighley was to meet us. We were ſtopt again and again, and begged "Not to go on; for a large mob from Coln was gone before us." Coming a little farther, we underſtood they had not yet reached Roughlee. So we haſtened on, that we might be there before them. All was quiet when we came. I was a little afraid for Mr. Grimſhaw. But it needed not. He was ready to go to priſon or death for Chriſt's ſake.

At half hour after twelve I began to preach. I had about half finiſhed my diſcourſe, when the mob came pouring down the hill like a torrent. After exchanging a few words with their captain to prevent any conteſt, I went with him as he required. When we came to Barrowford, two miles off, the whole army drew up in battle array before the houſe into which I was carried, with

two

two or three of my friends. After I had been detained above an hour, their captain went out and I followed him, and desired him to conduct me whence I came. He said, he would: but the mob soon followed after: at which he was so enraged, that he must needs turn back to fight them, and so left me alone.

A farther account is contained in the following letter, which I wrote the next morning.

Widdop, Aug. 26, 1748.

SIR,

YEsterday between twelve and one o'clock, while I was speaking to some quiet people, without any noise or tumult, a drunken rabble came, with clubs and staves, in a tumultuous and riotous manner, the captain of whom, Richard B. by name, said he was a deputy-constable, and that he was come to bring me to *you*. I went with him. But I had scarce gone ten yards, when a man of his company struck me with his fist in the face with all his might. Quickly after, another threw his stick at my head. I then made a little stand. But another of your champions, cursing and swearing in the most shocking manner, and flourishing his club over his head, cried out, "Bring him away."

With such a convoy I walked to Barrowford, where they informed me you was, their drummer going before, to draw all the rabble together from all quarters.

When your deputy had brought me into the houſe, he permitted Mr. Grimſhaw, the miniſter of Haworth, Mr. Colbeck of Kighley, and one more to be with me, promiſing, that none ſhould hurt them. Soon after you and your friends came in, and required me to promiſe, "I would come to Roughlee no more." I told you, I would ſooner cut off my hand, than make any ſuch promiſe. Neither would I promiſe, that none of my friends ſhould come. After abundance of rumbling diſcourſe (for I could keep none of you long to any one point) from about one o'clock till between three and four (in which one of you frankly ſaid, "No, *we* will not be like Gamaliel; we will proceed like the Jews.)" You ſeemed a little ſatisfied with my ſaying, "I will not preach at Roughlee at this time."——You then undertook to quiet the mob, to whom you went and ſpoke a few words, and their noiſe immediately ceaſed. I then walked out with you at the back-door.

I ſhould have mentioned, that I had ſeveral times before deſired you to let me go, but in vain; and that when I attempted to go with Richard B. the mob immediately followed, with oaths, curſes and ſtones; that one of them beat me down to the ground; and when I roſe again, the whole body came about me like lions, and forced me back into the houſe.

While you and I went out at one door, Mr. Grimſhaw and Mr. Colbeck went out at the other.

other. The mob immediately closed them in, toft them to and fro with the utmoft violence, threw Mr. Grimfhaw down, and loaded them both with dirt and mire of every kind: not one of your friends offering to call off your blood-hounds from the purfuit.

The other quiet, harmlefs people, who followed me at a diftance, to fee what the end would be, they treated ftill worfe, not only by the connivance, but by the expreſs order of your deputy. They made them run for their lives, amidft fhowers of dirt and ftones, without any regard to age or fex. Some of them they trampled in the mire, and dragged by the hair, particularly Mr. Mackford, who came with me from Newcaftle. Many they beat with their clubs without mercy. One they forced to leap down (or they would have thrown him headlong) from a rock, ten or twelve feet high, into the river. And when he crawled out, wet and bruifed, they fwore, they would throw him in again, which they were hardly perfuaded not to do. All this time you fat well-pleafed clofe to the place, not attempting in the leaft to hinder them.

And all this time you was talking of juftice and law! Alas, fir, fuppofe we were diffenters (which I deny) fuppofe we were Jews or Turks, are we not to have the benefit of the laws of our country? Proceed againft us by the law, if you can or dare; but not by lawlefs violence; not

by making a drunken, curſing, ſwearing, riotous mob, both judge, jury and excutioner: This is flat rebellion againſt God and the king, as you may poſſibly find to your coſt."

Between four and five we ſet out from Roughlee. But obſerving ſeveral parties of men upon the hills, and ſuſpecting their deſign, we put on and paſt the lane they were making for, before they came. One of our brothers, not riding ſo faſt, was intercepted by them. They immediately knocked him down, and how it was that he got from amongſt them, he knew not.

Before ſeven we reached Widdop. The news of what had paſt at Barrowford, made us all friends. The perſon in whoſe houſe Mr. B. preached, ſent and begged I would preach there; which I did at eight, to ſuch a congregation as none could have expected, on ſo ſhort a warning. He invited us alſo to lodge at his houſe, and all jealouſies vaniſhed away.

Frid. 26. I preached at five, to much the ſame congregation. At twelve we came to Heptenſtall Bank. The houſe ſtands on the ſide of a ſteep mountain, and commands all the vale below. The place in which I preached was an oval ſpot of ground, ſurrounded with ſpreading trees, ſcooped out, as it were, in the ſide of the hill, which roſe round like a theatre. The congregation was equal to that at Leeds. But ſuch ſerious and earneſt attention! It lifted up my hands,

hands, ſo that I preached as I ſcarce never did in my life.

About four, I preached again to nearly the ſame congregation, and God again cauſed the power of his love to be known. Thence we rode to Midgeley. Many flocked from all parts, to whom I preached till near an hour after ſunſet. The calmneſs of the evening agreed well with the ſerioufneſs of the people; every one of whom ſeemed to drink in the word of God, as a thirſty land the refreſhing ſhowers.

Sat. 27. I preached once more at ſeven to the earneſt people at the Bank, and then rode to Todmorden-edge. Here ſeveral priſoners were ſet at liberty, as was Mr. Mackford the day before. At five I preached at Mellarburn in Roſendala. There were a few rude people; but they kept at a diſtance, and it was well they did, or the unawakened hearers would have been apt to handle them roughly. I obſerved here what I had not then ſeen, but at one ſingle place in England. When I had finiſhed my diſcourſe, and even pronounced the bleſſing, not one perſon offered to go away: but every man, woman and child ſtayed juſt where they were, till I myſelf went away firſt.

Sund. 28. I was invited by Mr. U. the miniſter of Good-ſhaw, to preach in his church. I began reading prayers at ſeven; but perceiving the church would ſcarce contain half of the congregation, after prayers I went out, and ſtand-

ing on the church-yard wall, in a place ſhaded from the ſun, explained and inforced thoſe words in the ſecond leſſon, *Almoſt thou perſuadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.*

* I wonder at thoſe, who ſtill talk ſo loud of the *indecency* of field-preaching. The higheſt *indecency* is in St. Paul's church, when a conſiderable part of the congregation are aſleep, or talking, or looking about, not minding a word the preacher ſays. On the other hand, there is the higheſt *decency* in a *church-yard* or *field*, when the whole congregation behave and look, as if they ſaw the Judge of all, and heard him ſpeaking from heaven.

* At one, I went to the croſs in Bolton. There was a vaſt number of people, but many of them utterly wild. As ſoon as I began ſpeaking, they began thruſting to and fro; endeavouring to throw me down from the ſteps on which I ſtood. They did ſo once or twice; but I went up again, and continued my diſcourſe. They then began to throw ſtones; at the ſame time ſome got upon the croſs behind me to puſh me down; on which I could not but obſerve, how God over-rules even the minuteſt circumſtances. One man was bawling juſt at my ear, when a ſtone ſtruck him on the cheek, and he was ſtill. A ſecond was forcing his way down to me, till another ſtone hit him on the forehead; it bounded back, the blood ran down, and he came no farther. The third, being got cloſe to me,

ſtretched

ſtretched out his hand, and in the inſtant a ſharp ſtone came upon the joints of his fingers. He ſhook his hand, and was very quiet, till I concluded my diſcourſe and went away.

We came to Shackerley, ſix miles further, before five in the evening. Abundance of people were gathered before ſix, many of whom were diſciples of Dr. Taylor, laughing at Original Sin, and conſequently, at the whole frame of ſcriptural Chriſtianity. O what a providence is it, which has brought us here alſo, among theſe ſilver-tongued anti-chriſts? Surely a few, at leaſt, will recover out of the ſnare, and know Jeſus Chriſt as their wiſdom and righteouſneſs!

Mond. 29. I preached at Davy-home. I had heard a ſurprizing account, concerning a young woman of Mancheſter, which I now received from her own mouth. She ſaid, "On Friday the 4th of laſt March, I was ſitting in the houſe while one read the paſſion-hymn. I had always before thought myſelf good-enough, having conſtantly gone to church and ſaid my prayers, nor had I ever heard any of the *Methodiſt* preachers. On a ſudden I ſaw our Saviour on the croſs, as plain as if it had been with my bodily eyes: and I felt it was *my* ſins for which he died. I cried out, and had no ſtrength left in me. Whether my eyes were open or ſhut, he was ſtill before

me

me hanging on the croſs, and I could do nothing but weep and mourn day and night. This laſted till Monday in the afternoon. Then I ſaw as it were heaven open, and God ſitting upon his throne, in the midſt of ten thouſand of his ſaints: and I ſaw a large book in which all my ſins were written; and he blotted them all out, and my heart was filled with peace, and joy, and love, which I have never loſt to this hour."

In the evening I preached at Booth-bank. Tueſ. 30. I preached about one at Oldfield-brow. We rode in the afternoon to Woodly; we ſaw by the way many marks of the late flood: of which John Bennet, who was then upon the place, gave us the following account.

"On Saturday the 23d of July laſt, there fell for about three hours, in and about Heyfield in Derbyſhire, a very heavy rain which cauſed ſuch a flood as had not been ſeen by any now living in thoſe parts.

"The rocks were looſened from the mountains: one field was covered with huge ſtones from ſide to ſide.

"Several water-mills were clean ſwept away, without leaving any remains.

"The trees were torn up by the roots, and whirled away like ſtubble.

"Two women of a looſe character were ſwept away from their own door and drowned:

one

one of them was found near the place; the other was carried seven or eight miles.

" Heyfield church-yard was all torn up, and the dead bodies swept out of their graves. When the flood abated, they were found in several places. Some were hanging on trees; others left in meadows or grounds; some partly eaten by dogs, or wanting one or more of their members."

Wednes. 31. John Bennet shewed me a gentleman's house, who was a few years since utterly without God in the world. But two or three years ago, God laid his hand, both upon his body and soul. His sins dropt off. He lived holy and unblameable in all things. And not being able to *go about doing good*, he resolved to do what good he could at home. To this end he invited his neighbours to his house, every Sunday morning and evening, (not being near any church) to whom he read the prayers of the church and a sermon. Sometimes he had an hundred and fifty, or two hundred of them at once. At Bongs I received an invitation from him; so John Bennet and I rode down together: and found him rejoicing under the hand of God, and praising him for all his pain and weakness.

In the evening I preached at Chinley. Thurs. Sept. 1, near Finny-green at noon, and in the evening near Astbury. Frid. 2. I preached

at

at Wedneſbury in the afternoon, and thence rode to Maridan. Riding long ſtages the next day, we reached St. Albans, and the Foundery on Sunday morning.

In the following week I examined the claſſes, and ſettled all the buſineſs which had called me to London. Mond. 12. I preached at Reading, and rode on to Hungerford. Tueſ. 13. I preached in the new-built room at Briſtol. Thurſ. 15. I rode to Beercrocombe, where between ſix and ſeven I preached to a ſerious congregation. At three Frid. 16. we took horſe and came in the evening to Liſton near Lanceſton.

One who removed from Camelford hither, received us gladly. I had not been well all the day, ſo that I was not ſorry, they had had no notice of my coming. Being much better in the morning, I preached at ſeven in the ſtreet to a liſtning multitude, on, *Repent ye and believe the goſpel.*

After preaching I rode on to Mr. Bennet's. In the evening I read prayers and preached in in Treſmere church. Sund. 18. I rode to St. Ginny's. Mr. Bennet read prayers and I preached, on *Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.* I queſtion if there were more than two perſons in the congregation, who did not take it to themſelves. Old Mrs. T. did, who was in tears during a great part of the ſermon. And ſo did Mr. B.

B. who afterwards ſpoke of himſelf in ſuch a manner as I rejoiced to hear.

Between three and four we reached Treſmere, where a large congregation waited for us. There was no need of ſpeaking terrible things to theſe, a people ready prepared for the Lord. So I began immediately (after prayers) *All things are of God, who hath reconciled us unto himſelf.*

A little before ſix I preached again near St. Stephen's-down. The whole multitude were ſilent while I was ſpeaking. Not a whiſper was heard. But the moment I had done the chain fell off their tongues. I was really ſurprized. Surely never was ſuch a cackling made, on the banks of Cayſter, or the common of Sedgmoor.

Mond. 19. I rode to Camelford, and preached about noon, none now offering to interrupt. Thence I went to Port-Iſaac, and preached in the ſtreet at five to near the whole town: none ſpeaking an unkind word. It rained moſt of the time; but I believe not five perſons went away.

* Tueſ. 20. The room was full at four. I breakfaſted about ſeven, at Warbridge, with Dr. W. who was for many years, a ſteady, rational infidel. But it pleaſed God to touch his heart in reading the *Appeal:* and he is now labouring to be altogether a Chriſtian.

After

After preaching at one at St. Agnes, I went on to St. Ives. The lives of this ſociety have convinced moſt of the town, that what we preach is the very truth of the goſpel.

Frid. 23. I preached at St. Ives, Ligeon and Gulval: Satur. 24. at St. Juſt. * I rejoiced over the ſociety here; their hearts are ſo ſimple and right toward God. And out of one hundred and fifty perſons, more than an hundred walk in the light of his countenance.

Sund. 25. Believing my ſtrength would not allow of preaching five times in the day, I deſired John Whitford to preach at five. At eight I preached in Morva, near the village of Trembath. Hence I rode to Zennon: Mr. Simmonds came ſoon after, and preached a cloſe, awakening ſermon; which I endeavoured to enforce by earneſtly applying thoſe words, *Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.*

I reached Newlin a little after four. Here was a congregation of quite a different ſort. A rude, gaping, ſtaring rabble-rout, ſome or other of whom were throwing dirt or ſtones continually. But before I had done, all were quiet and ſtill and ſome looked as if they had felt what was ſpoken. We came to St. Ives about ſeven: the room would nothing near contain the congregation: but they ſtood in the orchard all round, and could hear perfectly well. I found to-night, that God *can* wound by the goſpel as well as by the law (although the inſtances of this are exceeding

ceeding rare, nor have we any ſcripture-ground to expect them.) While I was enforcing, *We pray you in Chriſt's ſtead, be ye reconciled to God*, a young woman, till then quite unawakened was cut to the heart and ſunk to the ground: though ſhe could not give a clear, rational account of the manner how the conviction ſeized upon her.

Mond. 26. I took my leave of St. Ives; about noon preached at Sithney, and at ſix in the evening at Crowan. Tueſ. 27. At one I preached in Penryn, in a convenient place, encompaſt with houſes. Many of the hearers were at firſt, like thoſe of Newlin. But they ſoon ſoftened into attention.

Wedneſ. 28. I took horſe between three and four, and came to St. Mewan's at eight. It rained all the time I was walking to the Green, which was the uſual place of preaching. But the moment I began to ſpeak, the rain ceaſed, and did not begin again till I had done ſpeaking. It rained with little intermiſſion all the day after, which made the roads ſo bad, that it was pretty dark when we came within two miles of Crimble-paſſage. We were in doubt, whether the tide would allow us to ride along the ſands, as we do at low-water. However, it being much the ſhorteſt way, we tried. The water was ſtill riſing: and at one ſtep our foremoſt man plunged in, above the top of his boots. Upon inquiry we

we found his horſe had ſtumbled on a little rock which lay under water. So we rode on, reached the paſſage about ſeven, and *the Dock* a little before eight.

We found great part of the congregation ſtill waiting for us. They attended again at four in the morning. At five we took horſe, and by eaſy riding, ſoon after eight came to Taviſtock. After I had preached, we haſted on, reſted an hour at Oakhampton, and ſoon after ſun-ſet came to Crediton.

We could willingly have ſtayed here, but John Slocomb had appointed to meet us at Collumpton. Soon after we ſet out, it was exceeding dark, there being neither moon nor ſtars. The rain alſo made it darker ſtill, particularly in the deep, narrow lanes. In one of theſe we heard the ſound of horſes coming toward us, and preſently a hoarſe voice cried, "What have you got?" Richard Moſs underſtood him better than me, and replied, "We have no panniers." Upon which he anſwered, "Sir, I aſk your pardon," and went by very quietly.

There were abundance of turnings in the road, ſo that we could not eaſily have found our way at noonday. But we always turned right, nor do I know that we were out of the way once. Before eight the moon roſe: we then rode chearfully on, and before ten reached Collumpton.

Frid. 30. I preached at eleven in Taunton, at there

three in Bridgwater, at seven in Middlesey. Satur. Oct. 1. I preached at Waywick about one, and then rode quietly on to Bristol.

I examined the society the following week, leaving out every careless person, and every one who wilfully and obstinately refused to meet his brethren weekly. By this means their number was reduced from nine hundred to about seven hundred and thirty.

Sund. 9. I began examining the classes in Kingswood; and was never before so fully convinced of the device of Satan, which has often made our hands hang down, and our minds evil affected to our brethren. Now, as ten times before, a cry was gone forth, "What a scandal do *these people* bring upon the gospel? What *a society* is this? With *all these* drunkards and talebearers and evil-speakers in it? I expected therefore, that I should find an heavy task upon my hands, and that none of *these scandalous people* might be concealed, I first met all the leaders, and enquired particularly of each person in every class. I repeated this inquiry when the classes themselves met. And what was the ground of all this outcry? Why, *two* persons had relapsed into drunkenness within three months time; and *one* woman was proved to have made, or at least related, an idle story concerning another. I should rather have expected

two

two and twenty inſtances of the former, and *one hundred* of the latter kind.

Thurſ. 13. I preached in Bath at noon to many more than the room would contain. In the evening I preached in the ſtreet at Weſtbury, under Saliſbury plain. The whole congregation behaved well, though it was a town noted for rough and turbulent people. Frid. 14. I preached at Reading, and on Satur. 15. rode to London.

Satur. 22. I ſpent an hour in obſerving the various works of God in the phyſic garden at Chelſea. It would be a noble improvement of the deſign, if ſome able and induſtrious perſon were to make a full and accurate enquiry into the uſe and virtues of all theſe plants: without this, what end does the heaping them thus together anſwer, but the gratifying an idle curioſity?

Tueſ. Nov. 1. Being All-Saints day, we had a ſolemn aſſembly at the chappel: as I cannot but obſerve, we have had on this very day, for ſeveral years. Surely, *right dear in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his ſaints!*

Sund. 13. Sarah Peters, a lover of ſouls, a mother in Iſrael went to reſt. During a cloſe obſervation of ſeveral years, I never ſaw her, upon the moſt trying occaſions, in any degree ruffled or diſcompoſed, but ſhe was always loving, always happy. It was her peculiar gift and her continual care, to ſeek and ſave that which

was

was loſt; to ſupport the weak, to comfort the feeble-minded, to bring back what had been turned out of the way. And in doing this, God indued her above her fellows, with the love that *believeth, hopeth, endureth all things.*

* " For theſe four years laſt paſt (ſays one who was intimately acquainted with her) we uſed once or twice a week to unboſom ourſelves to each other. I never knew her to have one doubt concerning her own ſalvation. Her ſoul was always filled with the holy flame of love, and ran after Chriſt as the *chariots of Aminadab.* She uſed to ſay, " I think I am all ſpirit; I muſt be always moving, I cannot reſt, day or night, any longer than I am gathering in ſouls to God." Yet ſhe would often complain of her weakneſs and imperfections, and cry out, " I am an unprofitable ſervant." I was ſometimes jealous, that ſhe carried her charity too far, not allowing herſelf what was needful. But ſhe would anſwer, " I can live upon one meal a day, ſo that I may have to give to them that have none."

On Sund. Oct. 9, ſhe went with one more to ſee the condemned malefactors in Newgate. They inquired for John Lancaſter in particular, who had ſent to deſire their coming. He aſked them to go into his cell, which they willingly did, although ſome diſſuaded them from it, becauſe the goal diſtemper (a kind of peſtilential fever) raged much among the priſoners,

ſoners. They deſired he would call together as many of the priſoners as were willing to come. Six or ſeven of thoſe who were under ſentence of death came. They ſung a hymn, read a portion of ſcripture and prayed. Their little audience were all in tears. Moſt of them appeared deeply convinced of their loſt eſtate. From this time her labours were unwearied among them, praying with them and for them, night and day.

* John Lancaſter ſaid, "When I uſed to come to the Foundery every morning, which I continued to do for ſome time, I little thought of ever coming to this place. I then often felt the love of God, and thought I ſhould never commit ſin more. But after a while, I left off coming to the preaching; then my good deſires died away. I fell again into the diverſions I had laid aſide, and the company I had left off. As I was one day playing at ſkettles with ſome of theſe, a young man, with whom I was now much acquainted, gave me a part of the money which he had juſt been receiving for ſome ſtolen goods. This, with his frequent perſuaſions, ſo wrought upon me, that at laſt I agreed to go partners with him. Yet I had often ſtrong convictions, but I ſtifled them as well as I could."

"We continued in this courſe till Auguſt laſt. As we were then going home from Bartholomew fair, one morning about two o'clock, it came into my mind to go and ſteal the branches out of the Foundery. I climbed over the wall, and brought

brought two of them away, though I trembled, and ſhook, and made ſo great a noiſe, that I thought all the family muſt be dead, or elſe they could not but hear me. Within a few days after I ſtole the velvet, for which I was taken up, tried and condemned."

Some being of opinion it would not be difficult to procure a pardon for him, S. Peters, though ſhe never mentioned this to him, reſolved to leave no means unattempted. She procured ſeveral petitions to be drawn, and went herſelf to Weſtminſter, to Kenſington, and to every part of the town where any one lived, who might poſſibly aſſiſt therein. In the mean time, ſhe went conſtantly to Newgate, ſometimes alone, ſometimes with one or two others, viſited all that were condemned in their cells, exhorted them, prayed with them, and had the comfort of finding them every time more athirſt for God than before, and of being followed, whenever ſhe went away, with abundance of prayers and bleſſings.

After a time, ſhe and her companions believed it would be of uſe to examine each cloſely as to the ſtate of his ſoul. * They ſpoke to John Lancaſter firſt. He lifted up his eyes and hands, and after pauſing a while, ſaid, "I thank God, I do feel, that he has forgiven me my ſins. I *do* know it." They aſked, "How, and when he knew it firſt?" He replied, I was in great fear and

heavineſs, till the very morning you came hither firſt. That morning I was in earneſt prayer; and juſt as St. Paul's clock ſtruck five, the Lord poured into my ſoul ſuch peace as I had never felt, ſo that I was ſcarce able to bear it. From that hour I have never been afraid to die. For I know, and am ſure, as ſoon as my ſoul departs from the body, the Lord Jeſus will ſtand ready to carry it into glory."

The next who was ſpoken to was Thomas Atkins, nineteen years of age. When he was aſked (after many other queſtions, in anſwering which he expreſt the cleareſt and deepeſt conviction of all his ſins, as well as that for which he was condemned) "If he was not afraid to die?" He fixed his eyes upward and ſaid, in the moſt earneſt and ſolemn manner, "I bleſs God, I am not afraid to die; for I have laid my ſoul at the feet of Jeſus." And to the laſt moment of his life, he gave all reaſon to believe, that theſe were not vain words.

Thomas Thompſon, the next, was quite an ignorant man, ſcarce able to expreſs himſelf on common occaſions: yet ſome of his expreſſions were intelligible enough, "I don't know, ſaid he, how it is: I uſed to have nothing but bad and wicked thoughts in me, and now they are all gone, and I know God loves me, and he has

has forgiven my ſins." He perſiſted in this teſtimony till death, and in a behaviour ſuitable thereto.

When John Roberts came firſt into John L's. cell, he was utterly careleſs and ſullen. But it was not long before his countenance changed; the tears ran down his cheeks, and he continued from that hour earneſtly and ſteddily ſeeking repentance and remiſſion of ſins. There did not paſs many days before he likewiſe declared, that the burthen of ſin was gone; that the fear of death was utterly taken away, and it returned no more.

William Gardiner, from the time that he was condemned, was very ill of the goal-diſtemper. She viſited him in his own cell, till he was able to come abroad. He was a man of exceeding few words, but of a broken and contrite ſpirit. Some time after, he expreſt great readineſs to die, yet with the utmoſt diffidence of himſelf. One of his expreſſions, to a perſon accompanying him to the place of execution was, "O ſir, I have nothing to truſt to but the blood of Chriſt. If that wont do, I am undone for ever."

* As ſoon as Sarah Cunningham was told, that the warrant was come down for her execution, ſhe fell raving mad. She had but few intervals of reaſon, till the morning of her execu-

tion. She was then ſenſible, but ſpoke little; till being told, "Chriſt will have pity upon you, if you aſk him:" ſhe broke out, "Pity upon me! Will Chriſt have pity upon *me?* Then I *will* aſk him. Indeed I will: which ſhe did in the beſt manner ſhe could, till her ſoul was required of her.

Samuel Chapman appeared to be quite hardened. He ſeemed to fear neither God nor devil. But when after ſome time Sarah Peters talked with him, God ſtruck him down at one ſtroke. He felt himſelf a ſinner, and cried aloud for mercy. The goal-diſtemper then ſeized upon him, and confined him to his bed, till he was carried out to die. She viſited him frequently in his cell. He wept much and prayed much; but never appeared to have any clear aſſurance of his acceptance with God.

* It was the earneſt deſire of them all, that they whom God had made ſo helpful to them, might ſpend the laſt night with them. Accordingly ſhe came to Newgate at ten o'clock, but could not be admitted on any terms. However, ſix of them were ſuffered to be in one cell. They ſpent the night, wreſtling with God in prayer. She was admitted about ſix in the morning. As ſoon as the cell was opened, they ſprang out, ſeveral of them crying, with a tranſport not to be expreſt, "O what a happy night have we had? What a bleſſed morning is this? O when will the

the hour come that we long for, that our ſouls ſhall be ſet at liberty? The turnkey ſaid, "I never ſaw ſuch people before. When the bellman came at twelve o'clock, to tell them (as uſual) remember you are to die to-day, they cried out, Welcome news, Welcome news."

* John Lancaſter was the firſt who was called out, to have his irons knocked off. When he came to the block (at which this is done) he ſaid, "Bleſſed be the day I came into this place! O what a glorious work hath the Lord carried on in my ſoul ſince I came hither? Then he ſaid to thoſe near him, "O my dear friends, join in praiſe with me a ſinner. O for a tongue to praiſe him as I ought. My heart is like fire in a cloſe veſſel. I am ready to burſt for want of vent. O that I could tell the thouſandth part of the joys I feel?" One ſaying, "I am ſorry to ſee you in that condition." He anſwered, "I would not change it for ten thhouſand worlds." From the preſs-yard, he was removed into a large room, where he exhorted all the officers to repentance, till Thomas Atkins was brought in: whom he immmediately aſked, "How is it between God and your ſoul?" He anſwered, "Bleſſed be God, I am ready." An officer aſking about this time, "What is it o'clock, was anſwered, Near nine. On which Lancaſter ſaid, "By one I ſhall be in paradiſe, ſafely reſting in Abraham's boſom." To another priſoner coming in, he ſaid, "Cannot you ſee

Jeſus? I ſee him by faith, ſtanding at the right-hand of God, with open arms to receive our ſouls." One aſking which is Lancaſter? He anſwered, "Here I am. Come, ſee a Chriſtian triumphing over death." A by-ſtander ſaid, "Be ſtedfaſt to the end." He replied, "I am by the grace of God, as ſtedfaſt as the rock I am built upon, and that rock is Chriſt." Then he ſaid to the people, "Cry to the Lord for mercy, and you will ſurely find it. I have found it. Therefore none ſhould deſpair. When I came firſt to this place, my heart was as hard as my cell-walls, and as black as hell. But now I am waſhed, now I am made clean by the blood of Chriſt."

When William Gardiner came in, he ſaid, "Well, my dear man, how are you?" He anſwered, "I am happy, and think the moments long; for I want to die, that I may be with him whom my ſoul loves." Lancaſter aſked, "Had we not a ſweet night?" He ſaid, "I was as it were in heaven. O, if a foretaſte be ſo ſweet, what muſt the full enjoyment be?" Then came in Thomas Thompſon, who with great power witneſt the ſame confeſſion. The people round the mean time were in tears, and the officers ſtood like men affrighted.

Then Lancaſter exhorted one in doubt, never to reſt till he had found reſt in Chriſt. After this he brake out into ſtrong prayer, (mingled with praiſe and thankſgiving) that the true goſ-

pel

pel of Chriſt might ſpread to every corner of the habitable earth; that the congregation at the Foundery might abound more and more in the knowledge and love of God; that he would in a particular manner bleſs all thoſe, who had taken care of his dying ſoul; and that God would bleſs and keep Mr. W's. that neither men nor devils might ever hurt them, but that they might as a ripe ſhock of corn, be gathered into the garner of God.

* When the laſt priſoner came into the room, he ſaid, "Here is another of our little flock." An officer ſaid tenderly, "He thought it was too large." He ſaid, "Not too large for heaven: thither we are going."

He ſaid to Mr. M. "O ſir, be not faint in your mind. Be not weary of well-doing. You ſerve a glorious maſter; and if you go on, you will have a glorious reward.

When the officers told them, "It was time to go," they roſe with inexpreſſible joy, and embraced each other, commending each others ſoul to the care of him who had ſo cared for them. Lancaſter then earneſtly prayed, that all there preſent, might, like him, be found of God, though they fought him not.

* Coming into the preſs-yard, he ſaw Sarah Peters. He ſtepped to her, kiſſed her, and earneſtly ſaid, "I am going to paradiſe to-day. And you will follow me ſoon."

The croud being great they could not readily

get through. So he had another opportunity of declaring the goodneſs of God. And to one in heavineſs he ſaid, " Cry unto the Lord and he will be found. My ſoul for thine, he will have mercy upon thee." Then he ſaid to all, " Remember Mary Magdalene, out of whom the Lord caſt ſeven devils. So rely *ye* on him for mercy; and you will ſurely find it."

* As they were preparing to go into the cart he ſaid, " Come my dear friends, let us go on joyfully, for the Lord is making ready to receive us into everlaſting habitations." Then turning to the ſpectators he ſaid, " My friends, God be your guide. God direct you in the right way to eternal glory. It is but a ſhort time and we ſhall be, where all ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away. Turn from the evil of your ways, and you alſo with us ſhall ſtand with the innumerable company on mount Sion."

As they went along, he frequently ſpoke to the people exhorting them to repentance. To ſome he ſaid, " Ye poor creatures, you do not know where I am going. See that you love Chriſt, ſee that you follow Chriſt, and then you will come there too." He likewiſe gave out and ſung ſeveral hymns; particularly that, with which he was always deeply affected,

" Lamb of God, whoſe bleeding love
We ſtill recall to mind,
Send the anſwer from above,
And let us mercy find.

Think

Think on us, who think on thee,
And every ſtruggling ſoul releaſe!
O remember calvary:
And let us go in peace."

All the people who ſaw them ſeemed to be amazed; but much more when they came to the place of execution. A ſolemn awe over-whelmed the whole multitude. As ſoon as the executioner had done his part with Lancaſter and the two that were with him, he called for a hymn-book and gave out a hymn with a clear, ſtrong voice. And after the ordinary had prayed, he gave out and ſung the fifty-firſt pſalm. He then took leave of his fellow-ſufferers with all poſſible marks of the moſt tender affection. He bleſt the perſons who had attended him, and commended his own ſoul to God.

Even a little circumſtance that followed ſeems worth obſerving. His body was carried away by a company hired of the ſurgeons: but a crew of ſailors purſued them, took it from them by force, and delivered it to his mother, by which means it was decently interred, in the preſence of many who praiſed God on his behalf.

One thing which occaſioned ſome amazement was, that even after death there were no marks of violence upon him. His face was not at all bloated or diſfigured; no, nor even changed from its natural colour; but he lay with a calm, ſmiling countenance as one in a ſweet ſleep.

He died on Frid. Oct. 28. and was buried on Sunday the 30th. S. Peters, having now finiſhed her work, felt the body ſink apace. On Wed. Nov. 3. She took to her bed, having the ſymptoms of a malignant fever. She praiſed God in the fires for ten days, continually witneſſing the good confeſſion, "I have fought the good fight, I have kept the faith: I am going to receive the crown." And a little after midnight on Sund. 13. her ſpirit alſo returned to God.

Mond. 14. I rode to Windſor, and after preaching, examined the members of the ſociety. The ſame I did at Reading in the evening; at Wycombe on Tueſday, and on Wedneſday at Brentford, in the afternoon I preached to a little company at Wandſworth, who had juſt began to ſeek God. But they had a rough ſetting-out; the rabble gathering from every ſide, whenever they met together, throwing dirt and ſtones, and abuſing both men and women in the groſſeſt manner. They complained of this to a neighbouring magiſtrate, and he promiſed to do them juſtice. But Mr. C. walked over to his houſe, and ſpoke ſo much in favour of the rioters, that they were all diſcharged. It is ſtrange, that a mild, humane man could be perſuaded by ſpeaking quite contrary to the truth (means as bad as the end) to incourage a mercileſs rabble, in outraging the innocent! A few days after Mr. C. walking over the ſame field, dropt down and ſpoke no more! Surely the mercy of God would not ſuffer a well-

well-meaning man to be any longer a tool to perſecutors.

Mond. 21. I ſet out for Leigh in Eſſex. It had rained hard in the former part of the night, which was ſucceeded by a ſharp froſt; ſo that moſt of the road was like glaſs; and the north-eaſt wind ſat juſt in our face. However, we reached Leigh by four in the afternoon. Here was once a deep, open harbour; but the ſands have long ſince blocked it up, and reduced a once flouriſhing town, to a ſmall, ruinous village. I preached to moſt of the inhabitants of the place in the evening; to many in the morning, and then rode back to London.

Mond. Dec. 5. I retired to Newington to write. I preached every evening to a little company; one who ſtumbled in among them on Wedneſday, was a man eminent for all manner of wickedneſs: he appeared much affected, and went away full of good deſires and reſolutions.

Thurſ. 8. A poor mourner found peace. When ſhe related it to me in the morning, I told her, "If you watch and pray, God will give you more of his love." She replied, "More! Why, is it poſſible I ſhould feel more love to God than I do now?" The natural thought of new-born babes, who feel as much as their hearts will *then* contain.

In the evening I ſaw one in a far different ſtate. He was crying out (in a high fever) "O Sir, I am dying, without God, without Chriſt,

without hope." I ſpoke ſtrongly of the mercies of God in Chriſt, and left him a little revived. The next night he told me, "For ſome time after you was here, I was I know not how; ſo light and eaſy! I had no doubt but God would have mercy upon me; but now I am dark again, I fear, leſt I ſhould periſh at the laſt." He then broke out into prayer. I left him a little eaſier, beginning again to caſt his care upon God.

Sund. 11. Several of our brethren called upon him, and found his hope gradually increaſing. Mond. 12. He expreſſed a ſtrong confidence in the mercy of God, and ſaid, He feared nothing but leſt he ſhould live and turn back into the world. Before noon he was a little delirious; but as ſoon as any one ſpoke of God, he recovered himſelf and prayed ſo vehemently, as to ſet all that heard him in tears. I called once more about ſix in the evening, and commended his ſoul to God. He was ſpeechleſs, but not without ſenſe, as the motion of his lips plainly ſhewed; though his eyes were generally fixt upwards, with a look which ſaid, "I ſee God." About half an hour after I went away, his ſoul was ſet at liberty.

Thus, in the ſtrength of his years, died Francis Butts, one, in whoſe lips was found no guile. He was an honeſt man, fearing God, and earneſtly endeavouring to work righteouſneſs.

Satur.

Satur. 24. I buried the body of William Turner, who, towards the close of a long illness, had been removed into Guy's hospital, though with small hope of recovery. The night before his death he was delirious, and talked loud and incoherently, which occasioned many in the ward to gather round his bed, in order to divert themselves. But in that hour it pleased God to restore him at once to the full use of his understanding; and he began praising God and exhorting them to repent, so as to pierce many to the heart. He remained for some time in this last labour of love, and then gave up his soul to God.

Tuesf. 27. Mr. Glanvile died. He was at the burial of Francis Butts, and was then saying, "What a mercy it is that I am alive? That I was not cut off a year ago?" The same night he was taken ill, and was for the most part delirious. In his lucid intervals he seemed intent on the things of God. I saw him not till the night before his death; he answered me sensibly once or twice, saying, "He hoped to meet me in a better place." Then he raved again; so I used a short prayer, and commended his spirit to God.

Mond. Jan. 2, 1749. I had designed to set out with a friend for Rotterdam. But being much prest to answer Dr. Middleton's book against the fathers, I postponed my voyage, and

spent

ſpent almoſt twenty days in that unpleaſing employment.

* Satur. 28. I looked over the celebrated tract of Mr. Daille on the right uſe of the fathers. I ſoon ſaw what occaſion that good man had given to the enemies of God to blaſpheme; and that Dr. Middleton in particular had largely uſed that work, in order to overthrow the whole Chriſtian ſyſtem.

Sund. Feb. 5. Mr. Manning being dangerouſly ill, I was deſired to ride over to Hayes. I knew not how the warm people would behave, conſidering the ſtories which paſt current among them, Mrs. B. having averred to Mr. M. himſelf, "That Mr. Weſley was unqueſtionably a Jeſuit." Juſt ſuch a Jeſuit in principle, (and deſirous to be ſuch in practice) as Sir Nathanael Barnardiſton was.

But God made all things eaſy. Far from any tumult or rudeneſs, I obſerved deep attention in almoſt the whole congregation. Sund. 12. Mr. M. having had a relapſe, I rode over again; and again I obſerved the ſame decency of behaviour in a much larger congregation.

Tueſ. 14. I rode with my brother to Oxford, and preached to a ſmall company in the evening. Thurſ. 16. We rode to Roſs, and on Frid. to Garth.

Sund. 19. My brother preached at Maeſmennys in the morning. I preached at Builth in the after-

afternoon, and at Garth in the evening. Tuef. 21. I rode to Ragland, and the next day to Kingfwood.

Thurf. 23. My deſign was, to have as many of our preachers here, during the Lent, as could poſſibly be ſpared; and to read Lectures to them every day, as I did to my pupils in Oxford. I had ſeventeen of them in all: theſe I divided into two claſſes, and read to one Biſhop Pearſon on the Creed; to the other Aldrich's Logic; and to both "Rules for Action and Utterance."

Frid. March 3. I corrected the extract of John Arndt, deſigned for part of the Chriſtian Library. But who can tell, whether that and an hundred other deſigns will be executed or no? *When the breath of man goeth forth, he turneth again to his duſt, and then all his thoughts periſh!*

Satur. 11. I rode to Freſhford, three or four miles from Bath. The houſe not containing the people, I was obliged to preach out of doors. It was dark when I began, and rained all the time I preached. But, I believe, none went away.

Sund. 12. After preaching at five, I rode to Bearfield and preached there between eight and nine, and about one at Seend. Mrs. Andrews, the wife of a neighbouring clergyman afterwards invited me, in her huſband's name, to his houſe; there I found.

"An

" An hoary, reverend and religious man."

The very ſight of whom ſtruck me with awe. He told me, " His only ſon, about nine years ago, came to hear me preach at Bearfield. He was then in the flower of his age, but remarkable above his years, both for piety, ſenſe and learning. He was clearly and deeply convinced of the truth, but returned home ill of the ſmall-pox. Nevertheleſs he praiſed God for having been there, rejoiced in a full ſenſe of his love, and triumphed more and more over ſickneſs, pain and death, till his ſoul returned to God. He ſaid, " He had loved me ever ſince, and greatly deſired to ſee me; and that he bleſſed God he had ſeen me once, before he followed his dear ſon into eternity."

At five I preached at Bearfield again. This day I was wet from morning to night, with the continued rain; but I found no manner of inconvenience.

Tueſ. 14. Having ſet apart an hour weekly for that purpoſe, I met the children of our four ſchools together: namely, the boys boarded in the new houſe, the girls boarded in the old: the day ſcholars (boys) taught by James Harding, and the girls taught by Sarah Dimmock. We ſoon found the effect of it in the children, ſome of whom were deeply and laſtingly affected.

*Frid. 31. I began abridging Dr. Cave's Primitive Chriſtianity. O what pity that ſo great piety and learning ſhould be accompanied with ſo little judgment!

Mond. April 3. I ſet out for Ireland. We waited more than four hours at the paſſage: by which delay I was forced to diſappoint a large congregation at Newport. About three I came to Pedwas, near Carphylly. The congregation had waited ſome hours. I began immediately, wet and weary as I was; and we rejoiced over all our labours.

In the evening and the next morning (Tueſ. 4.) I preached at Cardiff. O what a fair proſpect was here ſome years ago! Surely this whole town would have known God, from the leaſt even to the greateſt, had it not been for men leaning to their own underſtanding, inſtead of the law and the teſtimony.

At twelve I preached at Lanmais to a loving earneſt people; who do not deſire to be any wiſer than God. In the evening I preached at Fonmon, the next morning at Cowbridge. How is the ſcene changed ſince I was here laſt, amidſt the madneſs of the people, and the ſtones flying on every ſide? Now all is calm; the whole town is in good-humour, and flock to hear the glad tidings of ſalvation.

In the evening I preached at Lantriſſent. Thurſ. 6. we rode to a hard-named place on the top of a mountain; I ſcarce ſaw any houſe near: however

however a large number of honeſt, ſimple people ſoon came together. But few could underſtand me: ſo Henry Lloyd, when I had done, repeated the ſubſtance of my ſermon in Welſh. The behaviour of the people recompenſed us for our labour, in climbing up to them.

About noon we came to Aberdare, juſt as the bell was ringing for a burial. This had brought a great number together, to whom, after the burial, I preached in the church. We had almoſt continued rains from Aberdare to the great rough mountain that hangs over the vale of Brecknock: but as ſoon as we gained the top of this, we left the clouds behind us. We had a mild, fair, ſunſhiny evening the remainder of our journey.

Frid. 7. We reached Garth. Satur. 8. I married my brother and Sarah Gwynne. It was a ſolemn day, ſuch as became the dignity of a Chriſtian marriage.

Sund. 9. I preached at Builth, Maeſmennys and Garth. Mond. 10. A little after ten we reached Lanidlos. Many were come thither before us from all parts. About eleven I preached in the market-place. The wind was ſo piercing, that whenever it came in my face, it almoſt took away my voice. But the poor people (though all of them ſtood bare-headed) ſeemed not to know there was any wind at all. We rode from hence in three hours to a village ſeven

ven miles off. The perſons, at whoſe houſe we called, knowing who we were, received us with open arms, and gladly gave us ſuch fare as they had. In three hours more we rode with much ado, ſeven miles farther, to a village named Dynas-mouthy, here an honoſt man, out of pure good-will, without my knowing any thing of the matter, ſent for the moſt learned man in the town, who was an exciſeman, to bear me company. He ſent an excuſe, being not very well, but withal invited me to his houſe. I returned him thanks and ſent him two or three little books; on which he wrote a few lines, begging me to call upon him. I went, and found one that wanted a Saviour, and was deeply ſenſible of his want. I ſpent ſome time with him in converſation and prayer, and had reaſon to hope, the ſeed was ſown in good ground.

Tueſ. 11. We reached Dall-y-gelle in leſs than three hours, Tannabull before noon, and Carnarvon in the evening. What need there is of guides over theſe ſands I cannot conceive. This is the third time I have croſſed them without any.

Wedneſ. 12. We came to Holy-head between one and two. But all the ſhips were on the Iriſh ſide. One came in the next day, but could not go out, the wind being quite contrary. * In this journey I read over Statius's Thebais: I wonder one man ſhould write ſo well and ſo ill.

Some-

Sometimes he is ſcarce inferior to Virgil; ſometimes as low as the dulleſt parts of Ovid.

In the evening I preached on, *Be ye alſo ready.* The poor people now ſeemed to be much affected; and equally ſo the next night. So that I was not ſorry the wind was contrary.

Satur. 15. We went on board at ſix. the wind then ſtanding due eaſt. But no ſooner were we out of the harbour, than it turned ſouth-weſt and blew a ſtorm. Yet we made forward, and about one o'clock, came within two or three leagues of land. The wind then wholly failed; a calm ſuddenly following a ſtorm, produced ſuch a motion as I never felt before. But it was not long before the wind ſprung up weſt, which obliged us to ſtand away for the Skerries. When we wanted a league of ſhore it fell calm again, ſo that there we rolled about till paſt ſunſet. But in the night we got back into Dublin-bay, and landed ſoon after three at Dunlary, about ſeven Engliſh miles from the city. Leaving William Tucker to follow me in a chaiſe, I walked ſtrait away and came to Skinner's-alley, a little before the time of preaching. I preached on, *Beloved, if God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one another.* In the afternoon, and again in the evening (in our own garden) I preached on, *Let us come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may find mercy and grace to help in time of need.*

On

On Thurſ. and Frid. I examined the claſſes, and was much comforted among them. I left about four hundred in the ſociety: and after all the ſtumbling-blocks laid in the way, I found four hundred and forty-nine.

Sund. 23. We had ſeveral ſhowers in the afternoon, while I was preaching in our garden, and toward the concluſion a vehement ſhower of hail. But all kept their ground till I concluded.

Mond. 24. The cold which I had had for ſome days growing worſe and worſe, and the ſwelling which began in my cheek increaſing greatly, and paining me much, I ſent for Dr. Rutty. But in the mean time I applied boiled nettles, which took away the pain in a moment. Afterwards I uſed warm treacle, which ſo abated the ſwelling, that before the doctor came, I was almoſt well. However, he adviſed me, "Not to go out that day." But I had appointed to read the letters in the evening. I returned home as early as I could, and found no inconvenience.

Satur. 29. I rode to Tyrrel's-paſs, and preached in the evening, and on Sunday morning and evening. Mond. May 1. I preached at five in the evening at Edinberry, to an exceedingly well-behaved congregation. I preached at five in the morning (many quakers being preſent) on, *Ye ſhall be all taught of God.*

In

In the evening I preached at Mountmelick.

Wednesday 3. I preached at Tullamore: Thursday 4. at Clara about noon, and in the evening at Athlone. I never saw so large a congregation here on a week-day before; among whom were many of the soldiers (the remains of the regiment wherein John Nelson was) and seven or eight of the officers. They all behaved well, and listned with deep attention.

This day and the next I endeavoured to see all who were weary and faint in their minds. Most of them, I found, had not been used with sufficient tenderness. Who is there that sufficiently weighs the advice of Kempis, "*Nole duriter agere cum tentato?* Deal not harshly with one that is tempted."

Sund. 7. I preached (as usual) at five and at three, with the spirit of convincing speech. The rector preached in the afternoon (though it is called the morning service) a close useful sermon on the fear of God. At five I had great numbers of the poor papists (as well as protestants) maugre all the labour of their priests. I called aloud, *Ho! Every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters; and he that hath no money!* Strange news to them! One of whom had declared frankly, but a few days before, "I would fain be with you, but I dare not: for now I have all my sins forgiven for four shillings a year; and this could not be in *your* church."

We

We had a triumphant hour when the ſociety met. Several captives were ſet at liberty: one of theſe was Mr. Joſeph Ch——. He had been an eminent man many years for curſing, ſwearing, drinking, and all kinds of faſhionable wickedneſs. On Monday laſt he had rode fifteen miles to Tyrrel's-paſs, and came thither before five in the morning. He was immediately convinced and followed me in from the preaching. I was then examining a claſs. The words cut him to the heart. He came after me to Athlone (when he had ſettled ſome temporal buſineſs) having his eyes continually filled with tears, and being ſcarce able either to eat, drink or ſleep. But God now wiped away the tears from his eyes; and he returned to his houſe, to declare what things God had wrought.

Mond. 8. I rode to Aghrim, where the face of things was quite changed ſince the time I was there before. Here was now a ſerious congregation from all the country round. I preached about ſeven, and afterwards explained the nature and uſe of a ſociety. The firſt who deſired to join therein, was Mr. S. his wife, and daughter.

Tueſ. 9. I rode to Ahaſkra, ſix miles ſouth, at the deſire of Mr. G. the rector. As the papiſts durſt not come into the church, I preached before Mr. G.'s door. I ſhould not have imagined this was the firſt time of their hearing this

this preaching: ſo fixt and earneſt was their attention. In the morning, Wed. 10. I think the congregation was larger than in the evening; among whom was the rector of a neighbouring pariſh, who ſeemed then to be much athirſt after righteouſneſs.

Mr. Wade of Aghrim rode with me hence to Eyre-court, about 14 miles from Ahaſkra. Here I preached in the market-houſe, a large handſome room, to a well-behaved congregation. Thence I rode on to Birr, and preached at ſeven to a large, unconcerned congregation. The next day, both in the morning and evening, I ſpoke very plain and rough. And the congregation had quite another appearance than it had the night before. So clear it is, that love will not always prevail; but there is a time for the terrors of the Lord.

Frid. 12. Before nine we came to Nenagh. I had no deſign to preach: but one of the dragoons quartered there, would take no denial. So I ordered a chair to be carried out, and went to the market-place. Preſently ſuch a congregation was gathered round me, as I had not ſeen ſince I left Athlone. To theſe I ſpake, as I was able, the whole counſel of God, and then rode chearfully on to Limerick.

Between ſix and ſeven I preached at Mardyke, (an open place without the walls) to about two thouſand people: not one of whom I obſerved

ed either to laugh or to look about, or to mind any thing but the ſermon.

Some years ſince an old Abby here was rebuilt, with a deſign to have public ſervice therein. But that deſign failing, only the ſhell of it was finiſhed. Of this (lying uſeleſs) the ſociety has taken a leaſe. Here I preached in the morning, Sat. 13. to ſix or ſeven hundred people.

We then went to prayers at the cathedral, an antient and venerable pile. In the afternoon I walked round the walls of the towns, ſcarce ſo large as Newcaſtle upon Tyne. And the fortifications are much in the ſame repair; very ſufficient to keep out the wild Iriſh.

May 14. Being Whitſunday, our church was more than full in the morning, many being obliged to ſtand without. I hardly know how the time went, but continued ſpeaking till near ſeven o'clock. I went at eleven to the cathedral. I had been informed it was a cuſtom here, for the gentry, eſpecially to laugh and talk all the time of divine ſervice: but I ſaw nothing of it. The whole congregation, rich and poor, behaved ſuitably to the occaſion.

In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation, on *If any man thirſt, let him come unto me and drink.* We afterwards met the ſociety. Six or ſeven priſoners of hope were ſet at liberty this day.

Mond. 15. A company of revellers and dancers had in the afternoon taken poſſeſſion of the

place where I uſed to preach. Some adviſed me to go to another place; but I knew it needed not. As ſoon as ever I came in ſight, the holy-day mob vaniſhed away.

Tueſ. 16. I went to dine on the iſland (ſo they call a peninſula without the walls.) We had hardly dined, when one and another of the neighbours came in, till we had a company of ſixteen or eighteen. We joined together in prayer and praiſing God, and many, I believe, went home rejoicing.

How does the frequency and greatneſs of the works of God make us leſs (inſtead of more) ſenſible of them? A few years ago if we heard of one notorious ſinner truly converted to God, it was matter of ſolemn joy to all that loved or feared him. And now that multitudes of every kind and degree, are daily turned from the power of darkneſs to God we paſs it over as a common thing! O God give us thankful hearts!

Wed. 17. I met the claſs of ſoldiers, eight of whom were Scotch highlanders. Moſt of theſe were brought up well: but evil communications had corrupted good manners. They all ſaid, from the time they entered into the army, they had grown worſe and worſe. But God had now given them another call, and they knew the day of their viſitation.

Sat. 20 I ſaw a melancholy ſight. A gentlewoman of an unſpotted character, ſitting at home,

on

on May 4, 1747, cried out, that " Something ſeized her by the ſide." Then, ſhe ſaid, it was in her mouth. Quickly after ſhe complained of her head. From that time ſhe wept continually for four months, and afterwards grew outrageous; but always inſiſted, " That God had forſaken her, and that the devil poſſeſt her, body and ſoul."

I found it availed nothing to reaſon with her. She only blaſphemed the more; curſing God, and vehemently deſiring, yet fearing, to die. However, ſhe ſuffered me to pray, only ſaying, " It ſignified not, for God had given her up."

Her brother gave me almoſt as ſtrange account of himſelf. Some years ſince, as he was in the full career of ſin, in a moment he felt the wrath of God upon him, and was in the deepeſt horror and agony of ſoul. He had no reſt, day or night, feeling he was under the full power of the devil. He was utterly incapable of any buſineſs, ſo that he was obliged to ſhut up his ſhop. Thus he wandred up and down, in exquiſite torture, for juſt eighteen months. And then in a moment the preſſure was removed: he believed God had not forſaken him. His underſtanding was clear as ever. He reſumed his employ, and followed it in the fear of God.

* Mond. 22. The more I converſe with this people, the more I am amazed. That God hath wrough a great work among them is manifeſt. And yet the main of them, believers and unbe-

lievers, are not able to give a rational account of the plaineſt principles of religion. 'Tis plain, God begins his work at the heart: then the inſpiration of the higheſt giveth underſtanding.

Wed. 24. A gentlewoman called upon me, with her ſon, who (ſhe informed me) was given over laſt ſummer, having long been ill of a waſting diſtemper, and expected death every day. In this ſtate, he was one day in agony of prayer, when God revealed to him his pardoning love. He immediately declared this to his mother, telling her alſo, "I ſhall not die now. God has told me ſo." And he recovered from that hour.

About eight ſeveral of us took boat for Newtown, ſix miles from Limerick. After dinner we took boat, in order to return. The wind was extremely high. We endeavoured to croſs over to the leeward ſide of the river: but it was not poſſible. The boat being ſmall, and over-loaded, was ſoon deep in water; the more ſo, becauſe it leaked much, and the waves waſhed over us frequently. And there was no ſtaying to empty it; all our men being obliged to row with all their ſtrength. After they had toiled about an hour, the boat ſtruck upon a rock, the point of which lay juſt under the water. It had four or five ſhocks, the wind driving us on, before we could get clear. But our men wrought for life: and about ſix o'clock God brought us ſafe to Limerick.

Sund. 28. I preached at Mardyke in the evening,

ing, on *God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf.* I never ſaw, even at Briſtol, a congregation which was at once ſo numerous and ſo ſerious.

Mond. 29. I ſet out for Cork. We breakfaſted at Brough, nine miles from Limerick. When I went into the kitchen, firſt one or two then more and more of the neighbours gathered about me, liſtning to every word. I ſhould ſoon have had a congregation, but I had no time to ſtay.

A mile or two beyond Killmallock (once a large and ſtrong city, now a heap of ruins) we ſaw the body of a man lying dead in the highway, and many people ſtanding and looking upon it. I ſtopt and ſpoke a few words, all liſtened attentively, and one who was on horſeback rode on with us. We quickly fell into diſcourſe; I ſoon perceived he was a prieſt, and found he was a ſenſible man. I gave him a book or two at parting, and he diſmiſt me with "God bleſs you," earneſtly repeated twice or thrice.

We ſtopped a while at Killdorrery in the afternoon, and took the opportunity of ſpeaking cloſely to every one that underſtood Engliſh, and of giving them a few books. What a nation is this! every man, woman and child (except a few of the great vulgar) not only patiently, but gladly ſuffer the word of exhortation.

Between ſix and ſeven we reached Rathcurmock. Mr. Loyd read prayers and I preached.

Even the papiſts ventured to come to church for once, and were a very ſerious part of the congregation.

Tueſ. 30. I preached at eleven, and the hearts of the people ſeemed to be as melting wax. Theſe are now *willing in* this *day of his power.* But will not many of them harden their hearts again?

In the afternoon I waited on Col. Barry, and found him a ſerious and underſtanding man. And his long and painful illneſs ſeems to have been attended with good and happy fruit.

Our congregation in the evening was larger than ever. And never ſince I came into this kingdom, was my ſoul ſo refreſhed, as it was both in praying for them, and in calling them to accept the *redemption that is in Jeſus.*

Juſt as we came out of church Mr. Skelton came from Cork, and told me, "I had no place there yet: it being impoſſible for me to preach now, while the rioters filled the ſtreets."

Wed. 31. I preached at nine, and about eleven took horſe: our way lay through Cork. We had ſcarce got into it (though I had never been there till then) before the ſtreets, and doors, and windows were full of people. But the mob had not time to gather together, till we were quite gone through the town. I rode on to Bandon, a town which is intirely inhabited by proteſtants. I preached at ſeven in the middle of the main ſtreet on, *Seek ye the Lord while he may be found.*

Here

Here were by far the largeſt congregations, both morning and evening, of any I had ſeen in Ireland.

Frid. June 2. I was ſent for by a clergyman who had come twelve miles on purpoſe to talk with me. We had no diſpute, but ſimply endeavoured to ſtrengthen each other's hands in God.

* In the evening a gentlewoman informed me that Dr. B. had averred to her and many others, 1. "That both John and Charles Weſley had been expelled the univerſity of Oxford long ago. 2. That there was not a Methodiſt left in Dublin, or any where in Ireland but Cork and Bandon; all the reſt having been rooted out, by order of the government. 3. That neither were there any Methodiſts left in England; and 4. That it was all Jeſuitiſm at the bottom." Alas, for poor Dr. B. God be merciful unto thee a ſinner!

Sat. 3. At the requeſt of many in the town, in the cloſe of my evening ſermon, I anſwered for myſelf. And have reaſon to believe, it was much bleſt to many of the congregation.

Sund. 4. Being extremely hoarſe, I could not ſpeak without difficulty. However I made ſhift to preach at nine, at two and at five, the congregation continually increaſing. I think the moſt general call of God to the inhabitants of Bandon, was at or about this time.

Mond. 5. I rode to Blarney, three miles wide

of Cork, where many of the ſociety met me. I ſpent ſome time with them in exhortation and prayer, and then went on to Rathcormuck.

I was a little ſurprized at the acuteneſs of a gentleman here, who in converſation with Col. Barry, about late occurrences, ſaid, he had heard, there was a people riſen up that placed all religion in wearing long whiſkers; and ſeriouſly aſked, "Whether theſe were not the ſame who were called Methodiſts?"

Wed. 7. I ſet out early with Mr. Loyd, and breakfaſted at Mr. T's. at Caſtle-hyde. They both rode with me to Killdorrery: about one I preached to ſome ſtocks and ſtones at Brough: in the evening, to another ſort of a congregation at Limerick, on *Rejoice in the Lord ye righteous.*

Four comfortable days I ſpent with this lively people, the like to whom I had not found in all the kingdom. Mond. 12. I had appointed to take horſe at four, that I might have time to preach at Nenagh, but no horſes came till ſeven. At four I walked forward after reſting a while at Tullah, I walked on, till an honeſt man overtaking me deſired me to ride behind him. With this help I came to Nenagh before eleven, preached there at twelve, and at Birr in the evening.

Tueſ. 13. We rode over to Gloſter, a beautiful ſeat, built by an Engliſh gentleman, who had ſcarce finiſhed his houſe and laid out his gardens

when

when he was called to his everlaſting home. Sir——and his lady dined with us, whether coming by accident or deſign I know not. About five I preached in the ſtately ſaloon, to a little company of plain, ſerious people: the fine ones looking on, and ſome of them ſeeming to be a little affected. I expounded at Birr about ſeven, in the ſtrongeſt manner I could, the ſtory of Dives and Lazarus.

Wed. 14. We deſigned to dine at Ferbane, about twelve miles from Birr. We ſtopt at the firſt inn in the town. But they did not care to entertain hereticks: neither did the people at the ſecond inn. I alighted at the third, and went in, without aſking any queſtions. Here I met with a woman very ſick and very ſerious. Some of her neighbours quickly gathered about us and we endeavoured to improve the opportunity. After ſome time ſpent in cloſe converſation and prayer, we parted in much love.

About ſeven I preached at Athlone. It being the time of the general-review, abundance of ſoldiers and many officers were preſent. They all behaved with the utmoſt decency. But a gentleman of the town did not; which had like to have coſt him dear. Many ſwords were drawn: but the officers interpoſed, and it went no farther.

Sat. 17. The wind being very tempeſtuous in the evening, I preached in our new-built houſe. Toward the cloſe of the ſermon, I aſked, "which

of you will give yourſelf, ſoul and body, to God?" One cried out, with a cry that almoſt ſhook the houſe, "O, I will, I will." And as ſoon as ſhe could ſtand, ſhe came forth in the midſt, to witneſs it before all the congregation. It was Mrs. Glaſs. Her words pierced like lightning. Preſently another witneſt the ſame reſolution. And not long after, one who had been ſorrowing as without hope. Mrs. Meecham, lifted up her head with joy, and continued ſinging and praiſing God to the dawn of the next day.

Perceiving this was an acceptable time, I laid aſide my deſign of meeting the ſociety and continued in prayer with the whole congregation, all our hearts being as the heart of one man.

* When I had at length pronounced the bleſſing, no man ſtirred but each ſtayed in his place till I walked through them. I was ſoon called back by one crying out, "My God, my God thou haſt forgotten me." Having ſpoken this, ſhe ſunk to the earth. We called upon God in her behalf. The cries both of her and of ſeveral others, mourning after God redoubled. But we continued wreſtling with God in payer, till he gave us an anſwer of peace.

Sund. 18. I preached at five, and about two on the Connaught ſide of the river: thence I haſtened to Aghrim, and endeavoured to awaken a ſerious but ſleepy congregation.

Mond. 19. I rode over to Abaſkra, and thence to Mr. Mahon's at Caſtle-garth. I had much con-

converſation with Mrs. M—, and was much in doubt, from the account ſhe gave of her own experience, whether ſhe had not been juſtified many years, tho' ſhe knew it not by that name.

I preached at Abaſkra at ſix, both in the evening and in the morning; on Tueſday evening at Athlone. I then met the ſociety, where one, and another, and another cried aloud for mercy: We called upon God, till ſeveral of them found mercy, and praiſed him with a good courage. I think more found peace with God in theſe four days, than in ſixteen months before.

Wed. 21. I rode to Tyrrels paſs, but did not find that fervor of ſpirit in the congregation, which was among them the laſt year. Yet a few there were, who were ſtill preſſing on to the mark.

Turſ. 22. I preached at noon at a village, three miles from Tyrrels-paſs: in the evening at Tullamore, and on Friday morning and evening. Sat. 24. I rode to Mount-melick and dined with Joſeph Fry, late a quaker. Abundance of people were at the preaching in the evening, and all ſeemed to give earneſt attention.

Sund. 25. I preached at eight to a ſtill increaſing congregation; and God's word was as a two edged ſword. I rode thence to Portarlington, a town inhabited chiefly by French. A clergyman there received me gladly. Some time before a gentleman of Mount melick, had deſired him to

preach againſt the Methodiſts. He ſaid, "He could not, till he knew what they were;" in order to which, he came ſoon after and heard Mr. Larwood. And from that time, inſtead of preaching againſt them, he ſpoke for them, wherever he came.

As ſoon as we came out of church, I went ſtrait to the Market-houſe, and the whole congregation followed me. I had not ſeen in all Ireland ſo glittering a company before, unleſs at St. Mary's church in Dublin; and yet all of them, high and low, behaved in ſuch a manner, as became his preſence before whom they ſtood.

Thence I rode two miles farther, to Mr. L's. houſe, at Cloſeland, near Ballibrittis. It rained the whole time that I was preaching. But the congregation regarded it no more than I did: though I was throughly wet before I had done, the ſhower driving full in my face.

Mond. 26. We had a bleſſed opportunity at Mountmelick in the evening, while I was explaining the covenant God hath made with us. The ſame ſpirit continued with us, at the meeting of the ſociety. So that my voice could not be heard for the voice of thoſe who cried for mercy or praiſed the God of their ſalvation.

Tueſ. 27. I talked two hours with J— S——, a quaker. He ſpoke in the very ſpirit and language wherein poor Mr. Hall uſed to ſpeak, before he made ſhipwreck of the grace of God. I found

found it good for me to be with him. It enlivened and ſtrengthend my ſoul.

I rode in the afternoon to Cloſeland, and preached in the evening and morning, to a people earneſtly deſirous of pleaſing God.

Thurſ. 29. I rode to Portarlington again, and preached to a larger congregation than before. They all ſeemed to hear, not only with ſtrong deſire, but with underſtanding alſo.

I afterwards explained to them the nature of a ſociety, and deſired any who were willing ſo to unite together, to ſpeak to me ſeverally. Above threeſcore did ſo, the ſame day.

Sat. July 1. I preached at Mount-melick. Sund. 2. I preached at eight in Portarlington, and again at two. I ſcarce knew how to leave off; all the people ſeemed to be ſo deeply affected. The ſociety now contained above one hundred members full of zeal and good deſires. And in one week, the face of the whole town is changed. Open wickedneſs is not ſeen. The fear of God is on every ſide: and rich and poor aſk, "What muſt I do to be ſaved? And how long (I thought with myſelf) will this continue? In moſt, only till the fowls of the air come, and devour the ſeed. Many of the reſt, when perſecution or reproach begins, will immediately be offended. And in the ſmall remainder, ſome will fall off, either through other deſires, or the cares of the world, or the deceitfulneſs of riches.

Mond. 3. I preached at Edinderry, and on Tueſday

Tuesday morning and evening. Almost every person who was present at the meeting of the society, appeared to be broken in pieces. A cry went up on every side; till Joseph Fry, once as eminent a sinner as even Joseph Fry of Mountmelick, and since as eminent an instance of the grace of God, broke out into prayer. It was not long before praise and prayer were mixt together. And shortly after, prayer was swallowed up in the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

Wed. 5. I returned to Dublin. Sund. 9. I preached on the green both morning and afternoon. And the congregation was considerably larger than any I had seen in Dublin before.

Wed. 12. Being one of the grand Irish festivals, by reason of "The breach, *i. e.* battle of Aghrim," we had a very large congregation to whom I shewed *what reward* they had *given unto the Lord for all* his *benefits*. I expected much of their usual courtesy from the mob when we came out. But I walked through them all in perfect peace, none molesting us, either by word or deed.

Tues. 18. Mr. Miller (the Lutheran minister) informed me, that in a collection of tracts, published at Buding, Count Z's. *brethren* had printed several passages of my journal, and whatever else they could glean up which tended to prejudice the *Lutherans* against the *Methodists*. Was this merely to shew their good-will? Or to obviate my testimony?

* Wed.

* Wed. 19. I finiſhed the tranſlation of Martin Luther's life. Doubtleſs he was a man highly favoured of God, and a bleſſed inſtrument in his hand. But O! What pity that he had no faithful friend! None, that would at all hazards rebuke him plainly and ſharply, for his rough, untractable ſpirit, and bitter zeal for opinions, ſo greatly obſtructive of the work of God.

Thurſ. 20. I ſaw Dr. Stephen's hoſpital, far cleaner and ſweeter than any I had ſeen in London, and the *Royal hoſpital* for old ſoldiers, ſtanding on the top of an hill, overlooking Phœnix park. All the buildings are kept not only in good repair, but likewiſe exactly clean: The hall is exceeding grand: the chappel far better finiſhed than any thing of the kind in Dublin. O what is wanting, to make theſe men happy? Only the knowledge and the love of God.

AN EXTRACT OF THE Rev. Mr. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL,

From July 20, 1751, to October 28, 1754.

NUMBER VIII.

SATURDAY, November 2, 1751.

MR. ARVIN, according to my desire informed Mr. M—— that I was willing to give him twenty pounds a year, for assisting me

me once a week. He refuſed it with the utmoſt indignation, and from that time ſpoke all manner of evil.

Mond. 11. I rode to Rocheſter, and the next day to Canterbury, where I preached morning and evening, in what was lately the French church. We had not any diſturbance from firſt to laſt: the court of King's-bench having broke the ſpirits of the rioters.

Satur. 16. I ſet out early in a clear calm morning, and in the afternoon came to London.

Tueſ. 19. I began writing a letter to the *Comparer* of the *Papiſts* and *Methodiſts*. Heavy work; ſuch as I ſhould never chuſe: but ſometimes it muſt be done. Well might the antient ſay, "God made practical divinity neceſſary; "the devil, controverſial." But it was neceſſay. We muſt *reſiſt the devil*, or he will not *flee from us*.

Satur. Dec. 22. Being informed that Mr. K—— for ſome years zealouſly attached to *the brethren*, had now burſt his chain, I had a deſire to hear from his own mouth, how he was delivered. So a day or two after, I talked with him at large, and wrote down the ſubſtance of his account, that I might make no miſtake. After a few days I called upon him; I read over to him what I had written, and deſired him to tell me, if I had miſunderſtood him in any thing. And this account alone may be abundantly ſufficient

to

to pull off the maſk from thoſe cruel and deceitful men.

" 1. I was, ſaid he, one of the firſt members of the ſociety at the Foundery, and continued there till William Oxlee, about the latter end of the year 1740, perſuaded me to join the *brethren*. It was not long before I was admitted to moſt of their conferences: and my love for them increaſed more and more, till in the year 1741, I went over to Herndyke.

2. Here I ſaw ſeveral things I did not approve; particularly the arbitrary power with which the heads of the church governed; and the vaſt reſpect they ſhewed to the rich, while the poor were little regarded. But I forgot all this when I returned to England, and gave myſelf up to their diſpoſal.

3. I was ſoon after employed to collect money for repairing the chappel in Fetter-lane. The manner of the brethren was, to write to each of thoſe who were accuſtomed to hear the preaching, and deſire them, " If they found their hearts " free, to ſend five or ten guineas." As many of theſe were not at all awakened, I thought this was quite wrong. So I told Mr. M———; but he anſwered me ſhort, That does not concern *you*.

4. I ſaw ſeveral other things which I could not approve, and I ſpoke of them; but without effect. Some months after, Mr. Sp——— told me, * " My brother, we are going to ſettle an " oeconomy

" oeconomy of children at Lamb's-inn. And it " is the Saviour's will, that you ſhould go there, " and be the phyſician of the houſe." I thought it ſtrange; for I did not underſtand phyſic. However, I did not dare to *reaſon*. So I went.

* 5. The management here gave me a great ſhock. Without any regard to the rules laid down, R——— U——— and his wife, the directors of the oeconomy, behaved in the moſt haughty and tyrannical manner. Thoſe who were ſet over the children had no gifts for the work, and ſome of them little care for their own ſouls. Several of the children were wipt, without cauſe, and ſometimes out of meaſure; by which ill management, one of mine was utterly ruined, and has had no fear of God ever ſince. As for me, I might give advice if I would, but none regarded it. And when I roſe one night and covered the children, who had thrown the cloaths off in their ſleep, Mr. U——— ſharply reproved me before the whole family, telling me, I had done what I had no buſineſs to do: adding, that I was the moſt uſeleſs perſon in the whole houſe. I deſired, that if ſo, I might return to London. With much difficulty they conſented; and I made all haſte back to my own houſe.

6. But I grew more and more uneaſy at their management, which *the brethren* perceiving, ſent me to Yorkſhire. * When I had been there a

few

few days, one of them told me, I was to go to Great Horton in the morning: it being *made out* to the brethren, that I was to preach there. I was amazed, having never had one thought of preaching. Yet I did not dare to refuse: and from that time they employed me to preach, and to visit all the souls through that circuit.

* 7. At Holbeck we had an oeconomy of young men. When I visited them, and examined them strictly, they declared to me so much of their *onanisms*, wh——ms, and other abominations, that I was utterly astonished. I was constrained to rebuke them sharply; for which in a few days I received a severe letter from Mr. Sp. telling me, I was destroying God's dear children, instead of building them up; and that therefore I was neither to preach, nor labour any more in Yorkshire.

8. In a little while, I was sent for to London, to accompany Mrs. St. into Germany. But the letter being delayed, although I rode post, she was gone before I came. Some time after I was appointed a member of the committee of six, to whom an account was to be transmitted by all the labourers, of all the steps which they took, either at home or abroad.

One of our fundamental rules was, not to run in debt above thirty pounds. Therefore, when Mr. Sp. brought in a bill of more than three hundred, I was exceedingly startled, and moved, that the particulars of it might be given in, and that

all

all our accounts might be clearly and fairly ſtated. Wencel Neuſer being preſent, (though not one of our members) took me up for this very ſeverely; telling me, "They were ſervants "of the Saviour, and would give no account to "men."

9. I was more and more uneaſy at their way of proceeding, till one day Mr. Sl. came to me, and aſked me, if I was willing to go to Bedford, for ſix or eight days? I told him I was, and in a day or two ſet out. But Mr. Br. told me, Brother K——— you muſt not expect to do much good here; for there is *the hidden curſe* among the ſouls, which I believe ariſes chiefly from the practice of procuring ab———, which is ſo common among the women. Nevertheleſs I did find a great bleſſing, during the two or three months that I laboured there. But I could not ſtay, having a ſtrong impreſſion on my mind, that I was to labour in Jamaica.

10. Upon my mentioning this to *the brethren*, they ſaid, I ſhould go thither as ſoon as poſſible: but it would be proper for me to go to Penſylvania firſt, and ſpend a little time at Bethlehem. I believed they knew beſt. So in the year 1744, I quitted my ſhop, left all my affairs unſettled, and ſailed to Penſylvania.

* 11. I had full employ at Bethlehem, being appointed general preacher, and expected to bear a part in all the conferences. But it was not

not long before I was troubled more than ever, ſeeing ſo much craft and ſubtlety, and withal ſo much pride, ſtatelineſs, and tyranny, in thoſe that governed the church. One inſtance out of very many, was this. W. Harding, who came over ſome time before me, and was a ſtated preacher, had ſpoken to them freely and warmly, of ſeveral things which he thought reproveable. Upon this, he was put out of all his offices, and all the brethren were forbid to ſpeak to him. Being forſaken of all, he was more uneaſy ſtill; on which *the brethren* ſaid, he was mad. As ſuch he was confined, and food was brought to him once or twice a day, by two or three young men, who likewiſe many times beat him very ſeverely. At length he watched his opportunity, and made his eſcape; but they followed after, and took him, and a wooden-houſe was built for him, not a quarter of a mile from the town, about ten foot ſquare, and very dark. I was walking alone near the place, when they was bringing him thither. His cries and intreaties might have pierced an heart of ſtone. He begged that he might clean ſhoes, fetch them water, cleave wood, or whatever they pleaſed in the open air. But it availed not: he was ſhut up. About ſix weeks after, as they opened the door one day, in order to give him ſome meat, he ruſhed out, got by them, and made toward Philadelphia, with all the ſpeed he could. Being cloſe purſued he ran to the river,

(being

(being an excellent ſwimmer) leaped in, ſunk, and roſe no more.

12. I was then at New-York, whence I returned to Bethlehem in January 1746. But I had no reſt in my ſpirit, till after three weeks, I removed to Philadelphia. Here two of *the brethren* and a widow-woman lived in the *brethren*'s houſe. I hired a room in it, and deſired the widow, as I had not convenience myſelf, to boil me a little water in a morning for my tea. Mean time all *the brethren* in Philadelphia were charged, not to converſe with me. And not long after the two brethren wrote Mr. Sp. word, that I lived in adultery with the widow. When I was informed of this, I went ſtrait to Bethlehem, and told Mr. Sp. the whole affair: who immediately wrote back to them in Philadelphia, that I had confeſt the charge.

* 14. Being now thoroughly weary of mankind, I procured a little houſe in a wood, at ſome miles diſtant from any town, and reſolved to ſpend the remainder of my days by myſelf. Here I ſtayed about four years; till one afternoon, Mr. Sp. and the Count's ſon-in-law called upon me. We talked together till two in the morning. They acknowledged many things that had been wrong, promiſed they ſhould be amended without delay, and perſuaded me to join with them once more. But nothing was amended, ſo that after a few months, I was conſtrained to leave them again. I followed my buſineſs

in

in Philadelphia, till I had earned money for my paſſage, and a year ago returned to London."

Was there ever ſo melancholy an account! O what is human nature? How low are they fallen, who were once burning and ſhining lights, ſpreading bleſſings wherever they came! But what infatuation is it, which makes this very man attend their preaching ſtill, and his wife (though ſhe believes moſt of what her huſband ſays) to remain in cloſe connection with them?

Sund. March 15, 1752. While I was preaching at Weſt-ſtreet in the afternoon, there was one of the moſt violent ſtorms I ever remember. In the midſt of the ſermon great part of an houſe oppoſite to the chappel was blown down. We heard an huge noiſe, but knew not the cauſe: ſo much the more did God ſpeak to our hearts. And great was the rejoicing of many, in confidence of his protection. Between four and five I took horſe, with my wife and daughter. The tiles were rattling from the houſes on both ſides. But they hurt not us. We reached Hayes about ſeven in the evening, and Oxford the next day.

Tueſ. 17. The rain continued without intermiſſion, till we came to Enſtone. Soon after we ſet out from thence, it was ſucceeded by ſo vehement a wind, as on Broadway-hill often drove us clear out of the path, and was ready to carry away both horſe and rider. But our ſtrength

was

was as our day; and before ſix in the evening we came unhurt to Eveſham.

* I preached in the evening at the Town-hall, where ſeveral of the clergy and gentry were preſent. Wedneſ. 18. I rode over with Mr. —— to his houſe, which I had not ſeen for upwards of twenty years. The place I found; but not the inhabitants; moſt of them were gone to their long home. I ſaw not one whom I knew but Mr. ——'s aunt; who could not long forbear telling me, "How ſorry ſhe was, that I ſhould leave all my friends, to lead this vagabond life." Why, indeed it is not pleaſing to fleſh and blood: and I would not do it, if I did not believe there was another world. Our diſpute did not continue long, and ended in much love. Mr. —— rode back with me to Eveſham; attended the preaching both at ſeven and at five in the morning, and walked with me from the room after ſermon; but it was ſome time before he could ſpeak. He then broke out, "I am to take care of two thouſand ſouls. And I never yet knew how to take care of my own." I left him full of conviction and good reſolutions. How many days will they continue?

Thurſ. 19. I rode to Birmingham, and from the behaviour of the people, both this and the following evening, found reaſon to hope, that ſome of the ſeed which has been ſown here, will bear laſting fruit. Satur. 21. I rode to Wedneſbury, where Mr. —— vicar of ——, had ap-

pointed to meet me. I rejoiced to find ſo great a change. Since he has known the pardoning love of God, he has been ſwiftly going on from faith to faith, and growing not in knowledge only, but in love.

Sund. 22. After preaching at five, I returned to Birmingham. Many were much afraid of my preaching in the ſtreet, expecting I know not what miſchief to be done. Vain fear! I ſaw not one perſon behave amiſs, while I declared, *There is joy in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth.*

At one I preached at Tipton-green to a large congregation, though the wind was ready to cut us in two: and about five to a much larger at Wedneſbury: where in ſpite of all the wiles of Satan, and the cunning craftineſs of men, the plain genuine goſpel *runs and is glorified.*

Wedneſ. 23. I ſpent an agreeable hour with Mr. —— curate of W. an honeſt, upright man, I verily believe, and willing to know the whole counſel of God. In the evening I preached to a ſmall, ſerious congregation at Billbrook. The ſtorm of wind, ſnow and hail, was ready for us in the morning almoſt as ſoon as we ſet out, and continued moſt part of the day. When we had heaths or commons to croſs, it was not eaſy to ſit an horſe, eſpecially as the wind was full in our teeth. However we reached Poole (two miles from Nantwich) in the evening, and found a con-

gregation gathered from many miles round: ſeveral of whom ſat up all night, for fear of loſing the morning ſermon.

Wedneſ. 25. After preaching at five and at nine, I rode on to Alpraham, where a large congregation of ſerious, ſenſible people attended, both at one, and at ſeven in the evening. Thurſ. 26. We rode on, through wind and ſnow, and reached Mancheſter. At night I was grieved to hear in all places, from my coming into Cheſhire till now, that John Bennet was ſtill ſpeaking all manner of evil: averring wherever he came, "That Mr. W. preached nothing but popery, denying juſtification by faith, and making nothing of Chriſt." Lord, lay not this ſin to his charge!

March 27. Being Good-friday, I went to the old church, where Mr. Clayton read prayers, I think the moſt diſtinctly, ſolemnly and gracefully of any man I have ever heard. And the behaviour of the whole congregation was ſerious and ſolemn in every part of the ſervice. But I was ſurprized to ſee ſuch a change in the greater part of them, as ſoon as ever the ſacrament was over. They were then bowing, curtſying and talking to each other, juſt as if they were going from a play.

On Sunday, Monday and Tueſday, I ſpoke ſeverally to each member of the ſociety, and found reaſon, after the ſtricteſt ſearch, to

 believe,

believe, that there was not one diſorderly walker therein.

Tueſ. March 31. T. M——, gave me a full account of J. B——'s renouncing all connection with me: adding, "On the 30th of Dec. laſt, after he had ſaid many bitter things of you, to the congregation at Bolton, he ſpread out his arms and cried, Popery, Popery, Popery! I have not been in connection with him theſe three years, neither will I be any more. And the ſame thing he ſaid to all the ſtewards, at the quarterly meeting on New-year's-day."

Frid. April 3. I rode to Bank-houſe, near Rochdale, where T. Mitchell gave me the following account,

* "On Sunday, Aug. 7. laſt, I preached at Rangdale, at five in the morning, as uſual. About ſix, two conſtables came, and carried me to a public-houſe, where I was kept till near four in the afternoon. Then one of them ſaid, He would go and aſk the miniſter, whether they might not let me go? Upon his return they brought me out to a large mob, who carried me, and threw me into a ſtanding water, and as often as I tried to come out, they pitched me in again. At laſt ſome of them ſaid, I ſhould come out, and kept the others off, till I got up the bank. I found myſelf very happy all the time; for I knew I was in the Lord's hand.——I got back to the houſe where I lodged and went to bed. But in leſs than an hour the mob came again, broke open

open the doors of the houſe and the chamber, and dragged me away with them. They carried me to a great pond, which was railed round, being ten or twelve foot deep. Then four men took me up by my legs and arms. I felt the fleſh ſhrink a little at firſt. But it was ſoon over, and I did not care whether I lived or died; juſt as pleaſed the Lord. They ſwung me backward and forward two or three times, and then threw me as far as they could into the water. The fall took away my ſenſes, ſo that I felt nothing more. But ſome that did not care to have me drowned, when I came above water, catching hold of my cloaths with a long pole, pulled me out.—I lay ſenſeleſs for ſome time. When I came to myſelf, I ſaw many people about me; one of them helped me up, and bad me go with him. He brought me to a little houſe, and put me to bed; but I had not laid long, before the mob came again, pulled me out of bed, and drove me before them, almoſt naked, to the end of the pariſh, where they left me, I made ſhift to get on to a place three miles off, where I got to bed again and ſlept in peace."

Sund. 5. About one I preached at Birſtal. Obſerving that ſeveral ſat on the ſide of the oppoſite hill, I afterward deſired one to meaſure the ground; and we found it was ſevenſcore yards from the place where I ſtood. Yet the people there heard perfectly well. I did

not think any human voice could have reached so far.

Between four and five I preached in our new house at Leeds. But it was so full, consequently so hot, and my voice was so damped by the breath of the people, that I suppose many could not hear.

Wednes. 8. We rode to Heptonstal, a little town on the round top of a very high mountain, with a steep descent on every side. I preached in a vacant place, on the brow of the hill. A captain who came from the minister's house, laboured much to divert the attention of the people. But none regarded him at all. When we went away, he followed us down the hill. One took him by the hand and spoke a few words; on which he shook like a leaf, and said, "He hoped this would be an happy day for him, and that he should *think* more than he had done in time past."

Frid. 10. I preached at Dewsbury, where the case of the vicar and his curate will not soon be forgotten. After a conversation I had with the vicar, above three years ago, he was deeply serious, till he conversed again with rich and honourable men, who soon cured him of that distraction. Yet in a while he relapsed, and was more serious than ever, till he was taken ill. The physician made light of his illness, and said, "He would do well enough, if they did but keep those *Methodists* from him." They did so: however,

ever, in a few days he died, and according to his own expreſs order, was carried to the grave at ſeven in the morning by eight poor men, (whom he had named) and buried on the north ſide of the church. The curate, who buried him, ſickning the ſame week, inſiſted that the *Methodiſts* ſhould not be kept from him. About ten days after he died, and according to his deſire, was about the ſame hour carried alſo by eight poor men, and laid in a grave cloſe to that of Mr. R———.

Satur. 11. I preached at R———, once a place of furious riot and perſecution, but quiet and calm, ſince the bitter rector is gone, to give an account of himſelf to God.

Sund. 12. I came to Wakefield, as the bells were ringing in, and went directly to Mr. W——— in the veſtry. The behaviour of the congregation ſurprized me. I ſaw none light, none careleſs or unaffected, while I inforced, *What is a man profited, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?* Hath not God the hearts of all men in his hand? Who would have expected to ſee me preaching in Wakefield church, to ſo attentive a congregation, a few years ago, when all the people were as roaring lions, and the honeſt man did not dare to let me preach in his yard, leſt the mob ſhould pull down his houſes?

Mond. 13. In the evening I preached at Sheffield, in the ſhell of the new houſe. All is peace

here now, since the trial at York. Surely the magistrate has been the minister of God to us for good!

Tues. 14. I went to B———, whence the vicar, Mr. D———, had sent a messenger on purpose, to desire he might see me. I found him in deep distress for the loss of his wife, mixt with strong desires after God. Hearing I was going to preach at Rotherham, he offered to go with me. He seemed to stagger at nothing; though as yet his understanding is not opened. O that he may not rest till it is!

Wednes. 15. I rode on toward Epworth. But I was nigh shipwrecked in sight of the port. Attempting to ride over the common the nearest way, my mare was quickly imbogged. But being lively and strong she made a shift to get out, and I was glad to go round by Torne bank.

Thurs. 16. I walked over to Burnham. I had no thought of preaching there, doubting if my strength would allow of preaching always thrice a day, as I had done most days since I came from Evesham. But finding an house full of people, I could not refrain. Still the more I use my strength, the more I have. I am often much tired, the first time I preach in a day; a little the second time: but after the third or fourth, I rarely feel either weakness or weariness.

* Frid. 17. I called on the gentleman, who told me he was "Sinner enough," when I preached first at Epworth on my father's tomb; and was agreeably surprized, to find him strong in

in faith, though exceeding weak in body. For ſome years, he told me, he had been rejoicing in God, without either doubt or fear, and was now waiting for the welcome hour, when he ſhould *depart and be with Chriſt.*

Satur. 18. I preached at Belton, and felt an uncommon degree of the preſence of God, among an handful of poor deſpiſed people. O how precious is the leaſt of theſe in his ſight, who bought them with his own blood!

Sund. 19. At eight I preached at Clayworth, where a year ago, the mob carried all before them. But an honeſt juſtice quelled them at once, ſo that they are now glad to be quiet, and mind their own buſineſs.

At one I preached at Miſterton, to a deeply attentive congregation, aſſembled from all parts: and between four and five at Epworth-croſs. The congregation here was ſomewhat leſſened, by a burial at Belton, that of poor Mr. R———— P————, emphatically poor, though while he lived, he *poſſeſt* (not *enjoyed*) at leaſt a thouſand pounds a year.

Mond. 20. I rode by Hainton, to Coningſby. The next day I preached at Rangdale, where we expected ſome diſturbance, but found none. The light puniſhment inflicted on the late rioters, (though their expence was not great, as they ſubmitted before the trial) has ſecured peace ever ſince. Such a mercy it is, to execute the penalty of the law, on thoſe who will not regard

its precepts! So many inconveniences to the innocent does it prevent, and so much sin in the guilty.

Wednes. 22. I rode to Grimsby. The croud was so great in the evening, that the room was like an oven. The next night I preached at the end of the town, whether almost all the people, rich and poor, followed me: and I had a fair opportunity of closely applying that weighty question, *Lord, are there few that be saved?*

Frid. 24. We rode by a fine seat: the owner of which (not much above fourscore years old) says, "He desires only to live thirty years long-"er; ten to hunt, ten to get money, (having at "present but twenty thousand pounds a year) "and ten years to repent." O that God may not say unto him, *Thou fool! This night shall thy soul be required of thee!*

When I landed at the key in Hull, it was covered with people, inquiring, Which is he? Which is he? But they only stared and laughed; and we walked unmolested to Mr. A——'s house.

I was quite surprized at the miserable condition of the fortifications, far more ruinous and decayed, than those at Newcastle, even before the rebellion. It is well there is no enemy near.

* I went to prayers at three in the old church, a grand and venerable structure. Between five and six the coach called, and took me to Mighton-Car,

ton-Car, about half a mile from the town. An huge multitude, rich and poor, horſe and foot, with ſeveral coaches, were ſoon gathered together; to whom I cried with a loud voice and a compoſed ſpirit, *What ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and loſe his own ſoul?* Some thouſands of the people ſeriouſly attended: but many behaved as if poſſeſt by Moloch. Clods and ſtones flew about on every ſide: but they neither touched nor diſturbed me. When I had finiſhed my diſcourſe, I went to take coach. But the coachman had driven clear away. We were at a loſs, till a gentlewoman invited my wife and me, to come into *her* coach. She brought ſome inconveniences on herſelf thereby: not only as there were nine of us in the coach, three on each ſide, and three in the middle; but alſo as the mob cloſely attended us, throwing in at the windows (which we did not think it prudent to ſhut) whatever came next to hand. But a large gentlewoman who ſat in my lap, ſcreened me, ſo that nothing came near me.

The mob, who were increaſed to ſeveral thouſands, when I ſtept out of the coach into Mr. A——'s houſe, perceiving I was eſcaped out of their hands, revenged themſelves on the windows, with many ſhowers of ſtones, which they poured in, even into the rooms four ſtories high. Mr. A——— walked through them to the mayor's houſe, who gave him fair words, but no aſ-

ſiſtance; probably not knowing, that himſelf (the mayor) might be compelled to make good all the damage which ſhould be done. He then went in queſt of conſtables, and brought two with him about nine o'clock. With their help he ſo thoroughly diſperſed the mob, that no two of them were left together. But they rallied about twelve, and gave one charge more, with oaths and curſes, and bricks and ſtones. After this, all was calm, and I ſlept ſound till near four in the morning.

About five, Satur. 25. We took horſe, and made to Pocklington. I was ſorry, when I found it was the fair day, that notice had been given of my preaching; eſpecially when I heard there was no ſociety, and ſcarce any one awakened in the town. The unuſual bitterneſs of ſeveral who met us in the ſtreet, made the proſpect ſtill more unpromiſing. However I went to ſee the room provided for preaching, but found it was not above five yards ſquare. I then looked at a yard which was propoſed; but one circumſtance of this I did not like. It was plentifully furniſhed with ſtones; artillery ready at hand, for the devil's drunken companions. Juſt then it began to rain, upon which a gentleman offered a large commodious barn. Thither I went without delay, and began preaching to a few, who increaſed continually. I have known no ſuch time ſince we left London. Their tears fell as the rain. None

oppoſed

oppoſed or mocked: ſo that theſe made full amends for the behaviour of thoſe at Hull.

The man and his wife at whoſe houſe we dined, had been bitterly perſecuted both by his and her mother. Theſe were ſome of the firſt whoſe hearts were touched. Immediately after preaching they came up into the room where we were, and confeſt with many tears, how eagerly they had oppoſed the truth of God, and troubled their children for adhering to it. How wiſe are all the ways of God? Had it not been fair day, theſe had not been here.

Yet ſome of our company had dreadful forebodings of what was to be at York. A worthy juſtice of the peace (doubtleſs to quiet the mob there) had juſt cauſed to be cried about the ſtreets, ſtuck up in public places, and even thrown into many houſes, part of the "Compariſon between the *Papiſts* and *Methodiſts*." Perhaps this might be the occaſion of ſome bitter curſes which were given us, almoſt as ſoon as we entered the gates. But the vain words of thoſe Rabſhakehs, returned into their own boſoms. I began preaching at ſix. The chappel was filled with hearers, and with the preſence of God. The oppoſers opened not their mouths. The mourners bleſt God for the conſolation.

Sund. 26. At ſeven, God was with us as before, and his word brake the rocks in pieces. We left York about nine, as quietly as we came, and rode to Acomb.

Mond.

Mond. 27. We reached Ofmotherly. After preaching in the evening, I was defired to vifit a perfon, who had been an eminent fcoffer at all religion, but was now, they faid, "in a ftrange way." I found her in a *ftrange way* indeed: either raving mad, or poffeft by the devil. The woman herfelf affirmed, "That the devil had appeared to her the day before, and after talking fome time, leaped upon, and grievoufly tormented her ever fince." We prayed with her. Her agonies ceafed. She fell afleep, and awaked in the morning calm and eafy.

Tuef. 28. About noon we reached Stokefley, where I found, none had ever yet preached abroad. Samuel Larwood had attempted it; but in vain: and fo had Mr. Roberts fome time after. But a clergyman came at the head of a large mob, and obliged him to defift. About one, the perfon in whofe houfe we were, came in trembling, and told us what threatnings were breathed out. I anfwered, "Then there is no time to lofe," and went out immediately. I fuppofe the mob expected to hear us fing. But they were difappointed: for I began preaching without delay. By this means, miffing their fignal, they came, not in a body, but two or three at a time. And as faft as they came, their minds were changed; fo that all were quiet, from the beginning to the end.

It rained all the way we rode to Stockton; but was

was fair all the time I ſtood in the main ſtreet, and explained to a liſtening multitude, the *joy* that *is in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth.*

Wed. 29. I preached at Durham to a quiet, ſtupid congregation, and the next day went on to Newcaſtle.

On Friday and Saturday we *enjoyed* a little reſpite from labour, and were refreſhed both in ſoul and body.

Sund. May 3. We had the *beſt dreſt* congregation, that ever I ſaw in this place. I ſpoke very plain. Yet all were patient, and *looked* as if they underſtood what was ſaid.

Sat. 9. I rode to Sunderland, where I found one of the livelieſt ſocieties in the North of England. This is the effect of their being ſo much *under the law*, as to ſcruple, one and all, the buying even milk on a Sunday. The houſe hardly contained the people at five the next morning. At eight, and at twelve I preached in the ſtreet; none oppoſing or interrupting. About four I began at Newcaſtle, near the Keelmen's hoſpital. It was juſt as I expected. Many who had *turned back from the holy commandment once delivered to them*, flocked together, and ſeemed convinced, that God was ſtill ready to return, and leave a bleſſing behind him.

Mond. 11. After preaching at Morpeth in my way, though with little preſent effect. I rode on to Alnwick, and preached at the Croſs to a far more numerous and more ſerious congregation.

Wed.

Wed. 13. I rode to Berwick, and after preaching, desired all who *had been* of the society to meet me. I spoke to seventeen, who were throughly willing to unite again. And (what was remarkable) all of them still retained a sense of the pardoning love of God; although they were convinced, they had suffered great loss, by a famine of the word.

Thurs. 14. At five, the soldiers made a considerable part of the congregation. At noon, they came again in troops. One of them, T— W——, came last year from the Highlands, and went through Westmoreland, to beat up for recruits. He had been earnestly warned before he left Scotland, on no account to go near the Methodists. But in Kendal, he lighted on two or three, from which time they were not one day asunder. It was not long, before God clearly assured him of his pardoning love. A fortnight after, he was ordered to follow the regiment to Berwick, where he is continually exhorting his comrades, to be *good soldiers of Jesus Christ*. And many already have lifted under his banner.

* Frid. 15. In the afternoon I preached at *Alemouth*. How plain an evidence have we here, that even our outward work, even the societies, are not of man's building. With all our labour and skill, we cannot in nine year's time, form a society in this place; even though there is none that oppose, poor or rich: nay, though the two richest men in the town, and the

the only gentlemen there, have done all which was in their power to further it.

Sat. 16. I rode on to the poor colliers at Placey. When we came hither firſt, John Lane, then nine or ten years old, was one of the firſt who found peace with God. From that hour he continued to walk day and night in the light of his countenance. I ſaw him laſt year, longing to be with Chriſt. But he was detained here a little longer, that he might witneſs a good confeſſion in death as well as in life. He praiſed God as long as he had breath, and was buried a day or two before I came.

May 17. Being Whitſunday, I preached in the morning at Gateſhead, to an huge congregation, on our Lord's words, *If any man thirſt, let him come unto me and drink.* About five, I began near the Keelmen's hoſpital, many thouſands ſtanding round, or ſitting on the graſs. The wind was high juſt before: but ſcarce a breath was felt, all the time we were aſſembled before God. I praiſe God for this alſo. Is it enthuſiaſm, to ſee God in every benefit which we receive?

Mond. 18. I preached at Newlands, and endeavoured to remove the offences, which had crept in among the ſimple people. In the evening I preached at Sheep-hill. It rained all the time; but that little diſturbed either the congregation or me.

Tueſ. 19. I preached at Wickham, before Mrs.

Mrs. Armſtrong's door. * I was a little ſurpriz-ed at the account ſhe gave, of God's late deal-ings with her. When her ancient huſband, with whom ſhe had lived from her youth, was on account of a debt contracted by his ſon, hur-ried away and thrown into Durham-goal, which ſoon put an end to his life: when ſhe was like-ly to loſe all ſhe had, and to be turned out of doors at fourſcore years of age, ſtill the oracles of God, which ſhe had loved from a child, were her delight and her counſellors. But one day when ſhe put on her ſpectacles to read, ſhe could not ſee a word. She was ſtartled at firſt; but ſoon ſaid, *It is the Lord: let him do what ſeemeth him good.* She laid her ſpectacles down, and caſt-ing her eye on the corner of the bible, thought ſhe could diſcern ſome letters. Taking up the book, ſhe read as well as her daughter could. And from that hour ſhe could not only read without ſpectacles, but ſow or thread the fineſt needle, with the ſame eaſe, as when ſhe was thirty years of age.

Wed. 20. I preached at Biddick to a multi-tude of colliers, though it rained hard all the time. They ſeemed all, even ſome who had long drawn back, to be melted down as wax be-fore the fire. So ſtrong and general an influence on a congregation, I do not remember to have ſeen for ſome years.

Sund. 25. The congregation at the Keelmen's hoſpital, was far too large for my voice to com-mand.

mand. I doubt not more than two thirds could hear; but all were ſtill, till I commended them to the grace of God.

Mond. 25. We rode to Durham, and thence through very rough roads, and as rough weather, to Barnard-caſtle. I was exceeding faint when we came in; however, the time being come, I went into the ſtreet, and *would* have preached. But the mob was ſo numerous and ſo loud, that it was not poſſible for many to hear. Nevertheleſs I ſpoke on, and thoſe who were near, liſtened with huge attention. To prevent this, ſome of the rabble fetched the engine, and threw a good deal of water on the congregation. But not a drop fell on me. After about three-quarters of an hour, I returned into the houſe.

Tueſ. 26. At five, the preaching-houſe would not contain one half of the congregation. Many ſtood at the door and windows, far more than could hear. When I come again, perhaps they will hear while they may.

We rode hence to Weeadale. I had been out of order all night, and found myſelf now much weaker. However I truſted in the ſtrong for ſtrength, and began preaching to a numerous congregation. And I did not want ſtrength, till I had finiſhed my diſcourſe: nor did the people want a bleſſing.

In the evening we came to Allandale, and found the poor ſociety well nigh ſhattered in pieces. Slackneſs and offence had eaten them up.

up. When I came into the room, I was juſt like one of them, having neither life nor ſtrength, and being ſcarce able either to ſpeak or to ſtand. But immediately we had a token for good. In a moment I was well. My voice and ſtrength were entirely reſtored, and I cried aloud, *How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim?* The mountains again flowed down at his preſence, and the rocks were once more broken in pieces.

Wed. 27. I preached at Clifton, near Penrith, to a civil people, who looked juſt as if I had been talking Greek. The next day we went on to Larton, a little village, lying in a green fruitful valley, ſurrounded by high mountains, the ſides of which are covered with graſs and woods, and the bottom watered by two ſmall rivers. Here I found myſelf much out of order again. However, at ſix, I preached to a very large and ſerious congregation. The miniſters of Larton, and of the next pariſh, were among them, that they might hear and judge for themſelves.

Frid. 29. I preached at noon to a very different congregation in the Caſtle-yard at Cockermouth. However, they behaved with decency; none interrupting, or making any noiſe.

About five we reached Whitehaven. After a little reſt, I went to the room; but it was rather to be *ſeen* than *heard*. However I ſpoke as I could for about half an hour, and then immediately went to bed. But I could not ſleep, having a violent flux

flux with a fever, and continual pain in my ſtomach. But at twelve, I fell into a doze, and from that time, began to recover.

On Sunday in the afternoon I ventured to church, and in the evening preached as I was able.

Mond. June 1. I examined the ſociety, and praiſed God on their behalf.

Thuſ. 2. I rode to Seaton, a town of colliers, ten meaſured miles from Whitehaven. The poor people had prepared a kind of pulpit for me, covered at the top and on both ſides, and had placed a cuſhion to kneel upon of the greeneſt turf in the county. But my voice was ſtill ſo low, that I fear not half of thoſe who were preſent could hear.

Wed. 3. I was able to preach again in the morning. One of our friends, who was maſter of a ſhip purpoſing to ſet ſail on Thurſday 4, for Dublin, I knew not but it would be well to go over with him, ſuppoſing the wind ſhould turn fair. It did turn fair that very morning; but being ſuddenly called on board, he ſailed without us. In about ſix hours the wind turned foul. So I ſuppoſe he came back the next morning.

In the afternoon we rode to Mr. Blencowe's about fifteen miles from Whitehaven. We took a walk in the evening to a little town, called Drig, about a mile from his houſe, where I preached to a ſmall company of plain ſerious people.

But

But I fear they underſtood very little of what they heard.

Friday 5. I went on with Mr. Milner, to Ulverſtone. Here a very convenient place for preaching was offered. But few people had any deſire to hear. So I went quietly back to my inn.

Sat. 6. We reached Chipping, and were immediately informed, that ſeveral there were conſulting together, how to hinder me from preaching. Mr. Milner, hearing they were met at the next houſe, went thither, and brought them all with him, who were the churchwardens, and three or four perſons more. I ſpent about a quarter of an hour with them, in calm and friendly debate, and they went away much cooler than they came.

Sund. 7. Underſtanding ſome deſigned to go out of church, when I went into the pulpit. I thought it would be better for them to go out ſooner, and to read prayers as well as preach. Such a congregation was preſent, as I believe was never ſeen there before. And a ſolemn awe ſeemed to reſt on the whole congregation, from the beginning of the ſervice to the end.

I preached in the afternoon on the concluſion of the ſecond leſſon, God *was in Chriſt, reconciling the world to himſelf.* The people were all attention. Surely there is no counſel or ſtrength againſt the Lord.

Mond. 8. We rode to Rough-Lee, and found a large,

a large, ſerious and quiet congregation. There have been no tumults, ſince Mr. W— was removed. He was for ſome years a popiſh prieſt. Then he called himſelf a proteſtant, had the living of Coln. It was his manner firſt to hire, and then head the mob, when they and he were tolerably drunk. But he drank himſelf, firſt into a goal, and then into his grave.

In the evening I preached at Heptonſtall. An attorney, who happened to be in the town, endeavoured to interrupt, retailing ſome low, threadbare ſtories, with a very audible voice. But ſome of the people cut him ſhort in the midſt by carrying him quietly away.

Tueſ. 9. I preached at ſix to abundance of people near Ewood, and with an uncommon bleſſing. Hence we rode to Dadmarden, the miniſter was ſlowly recovering from a violent fit of a palſy, with which he was ſtruck immediately after he had been preaching a virulent ſermon againſt the Methodiſts.

I preached on the ſide of a mountain to a large and earneſt congregation, and then went on to Mellar-burn: I preached at ſix in the town and I ſuppoſe all the inhabitants, young and old were preſent. Nor have I often ſeen ſo large a congregation, ſo univerſally and deeply affected.

My lodging was not ſuch as I ſhould have choſen: but what providence chuſes, is always good. My bed was conſiderably under ground

the

the room ſerving both for a bed-chamber and a cellar. The cloſeneſs was more troubleſome at firſt than the coolneſs. But I let in a little freſh air, by breaking a pane of paper put by way of glaſs) in the window, and then ſlept ſound till the morning.

Frid. 12. I rode to Bolton. So hot a day as this, I do not remember to have felt in England. The congregation ſeemed to forget the heat, tho' the room was like an oven. For it was a comfortable hour: God refreſhing many ſouls with the multitude of peace.

Sat. 13. The houſe was fuller this evening, than the laſt, while I inforced that gracious invitation, *Come unto me all ye that are weary, and heavy laden.*

Sund. 14. After preaching in the evening, I took occaſion to tell the whole congregation, That there had been a miſtake, concerning the houſe, which J. B. imagined, I had contrived to make my own property: but Mr. Grimſhaw had now cleared it up; having aſſured Mr. B. 1. That I knew nothing of the deed relating to the houſe, till after it was made. 2. That I had no property in it ſtill; only a clauſe was inſerted whereby Mr. G. my brother, and I were impowered, To appoint the preachers therein.

Mond. 15. I had many little trials in this journey, of a kind I had not known before. I had borrowed a young, ſtrong mare, when I ſet out from Mancheſter. But ſhe fell lame before I

got

got to Grimſby. I procured another, but was diſmounted again, hetween Newcaſtle and Berwick. At my return to Mancheſter, I took my own. But ſhe had lamed herſelf in the paſture. I thought nevertheleſs to ride her four or five miles to day. But ſhe was gone out of the ground, and we could hear nothing of her. However I comforted myſelf, that I had another at Mancheſter, which I had lately bought. But when I came thither I found, one had borrowed her too, and rode her away to Cheſter.

About noon, I preached near Shackerley, at an old man's houſe, who was groaning for redemption. We walked together a little way, after preaching: and almoſt as ſoon as we parted, the power of God fell upon him, ſo that he hardly knew whether he was on earth or in heaven. From that hour he has been continually filled with peace and joy in believing.

At my return to Bolton, I wrote down a particular account of one, that lately adorned the goſpel. It was as follows, "In April, 1746, Katherine Whitaker went to Halifax, to hear John Nelſon. She was before convinced of the truth by reading, and from that time grew more and more ſerious. The next year John H—— called at our houſe. As he was going, he turned back, took her by the hand, and ſaid, "You *muſt* believe, whether you can, or no." As ſoon as he was gone, ſhe began crying to God, and ceaſed not, till ſhe knew ſhe did believe in

Chriſt. She never afterward loſt the ſenſe of his love: nor could ſhe reſt, if ſhe found the leaſt cloud, till it was wholly removed, and the clear light ſhone again upon her ſoul.

" In May 1750. She removed to Bolton, and ſoon after appeared to be conſumptive. But ſhe did not ſpare herſelf on that account, ſtill riſing at five, four, or three in the morning, and continuing to teach her ſcholars, as uſual, till about Chriſtmas 1751. From that time her bodily ſtrength failed, though ſhe did not keep her room till March. She was then afraid, leſt ſhe ſhould live to be a burden to her relations: but that fear ſoon vaniſhed away, and ſhe ſaid, " Now I can leave it all to God. Let me die ſooner or later, it is all one." But ſhe had ſtill ſome ſtruggle concerning her huſband, before ſhe was thoroughly willing to give him up.

" The next Friday but one before ſhe died, one of her ſiſters ſitting by her began ſinging,

O happy, happy day,
That calls the exiles homes."

She immediately joined with her, and ſung on to the end of the hymn. The Thurſday after ſhe looked round upon us, and ſaid, " O how I love you all. I am all love. I love every ſoul God has made." Her huſband aſked, " Are you happy?" She ſaid, " O yes.

I cannot

I cannot fear, I cannot doubt,
I feel the ſprinkled blood:

" Sing on, ſing on,

" Let every ſoul with me cry out,
" Thou art my Lord, my God."

At breakfaſt ſhe deſired a little cold water: on receiving which ſhe looked up and ſaid, " In a little while, I ſhall drink new wine in the kingdom of my Father." About ten o'clock ſhe broke out,

My God is reconciled,
His pard'ning voice I hear,
He owns me for his child,
I can no longer fear."

One aſking her, " How ſhe did?" She ſaid, " I long to be with him whom my ſoul loveth." On Friday and Saturday, being extremely weak, ſhe ſpake very little. On Sunday morning ſhe ſaid, " So the Lord hath brought us to another ſabbath. *Vouchſafe, O Lord, to keep us this day without ſin.*" She then partly ſung, and partly repeated that hymn,

" O when ſhall I ſweetly remove,
O when ſhall I enter my reſt!

Return to the Sion above,
The mother of ſpirits diſtreſt."

* She then ſaid, "Who is in the houſe? O, I do not love the ſtaying at home on a Sunday. Deſire them all to go to church. When I was moſt diligent in going to church, I always found the greateſt bleſſings." At night ſhe ſaid, "Swelled legs! For a little time: there will be no ſwelled legs in heaven." About five on Monday morning, March 23, her huſband aſked, "Do you know me?" She ſaid, "Yes, I do;" and putting her arm round his neck, quickly began to ſlumber. Waking ſoon after, ſhe ſaid, "I muſt make haſte, and dreſs myſelf for the bridegroom." She then dozed afreſh; but waking in a few minutes, ſaid, "I am going to Chriſt," and fell aſleep.

Satur. 20. I rode to Cheſter, and preached at ſix in the accuſtomed place, a little without the gates, near St. John's church. One ſingle man, a poor alehouſe-keeper, ſeemed diſguſted, ſpoke a harmleſs word, and ran away with all ſpeed. All the reſt behaved with the utmoſt ſerioufneſs, while I declared, *The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Sund. 21. I preached at ſeven in a much larger houſe, which was juſt taken, near St. Martin's church: as eminent a part of the town, as Drury-lane is in London, or as the Horſe-fair

was

was in Briſtol. At church Mr. L—— preached a ſtrong, plain, uſeful ſermon, upon the faith of Abraham. At one, I began preaching again, on, *We preach not ourſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord.* But the houſe not containing half the congregation, I was obliged to ſtand at the door, on one ſide of a kind of ſquare, large enough to contain ten or twelve thouſand people. I had a few hours before ſpoken to the captain of a veſſel, with whom I propoſed to ſail for Dublin. And the wind being fair, I knew not whether I ſhould ſtay to preach another ſermon in Cheſter. I find it uſeful to be in ſuch a ſtate of ſuſpence: wherein I know not, what will be the next hour, but lean abſolutely on his diſpoſal, who knoweth and ruleth all things well.

At four, I preached in the ſquare, to a much larger congregation, among whom were abundance of gentry. One man ſcreamed and hollowed as loud as he could; but none ſeconded or regarded him. The reſt of the congregation were ſteddily ſerious, from the beginning to the end.

Mond. 22. We walked round the walls of the city, which are ſomething more than a mile and three quarters in circumference. But there are many vacant ſpaces within the walls, many gardens, and a good deal of paſture ground. So that I believe Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne, within the walls, contains at leaſt a third more houſes than Cheſter.

The greateſt convenience here is what they call The Rows, that is, covered galleries, which run through the main ſtreets on each ſide, from eaſt to weſt; and from north to ſouth: by which means one may walk both clean and dry in any weather, from one end of the city to the other.

I preached at ſix in the evening in the ſquare, to a vaſt multitude, rich and poor. The far greater part, the gentry in particular, were ſeriouſly and deeply attentive: though a few of the rabble, moſt of them drunk, laboured much to make a diſturbance. One might already perceive a great increaſe of earneſtneſs in the generality of the hearers. So is God able to cut ſhort his work, to wound or heal, in whatever time it pleaſeth him.

Tueſ. 23. Having received letters which made me judge it neceſſary to be at Briſtol as ſoon as poſſible; about ten I ſet out, dined at Birmingham the next day, and thence rode to Red-ditch.

Thurſ. 25. Finding the congregation waiting, I began preaching between three and four. I preached at Wallbridge, near Stroud, in the evening, and the next day, before noon, reached Kingſwood.

Wedneſ. July 1. Having finiſhed my buſineſs at Briſtol, I took horſe again, and preached that evening at Eveſham.

Thurſ. 2. I reached Bilbrook, and Cheſter,

Frid.

Frid. 3. I was saying in the morning to Mr. Parker, "Considering the good which has been done there already, I wonder the people of Chester are so quiet." He answered, "You must not expect they will be so always." Accordingly one of the first things I heard after I came into the town was, that for two nights before, the mob had been employed in pulling down the house where I had preached. "I asked, where there no magistrates in the city?" Several answered me, "We went to the mayor after the first riot, and desired a warrant to bring the rioters before him. But he positively refused to grant any, or to take any informations about it." So being undisturbed, they assembled again the next night, and finished their work.

Satur. 4. I preached in our old room.

Sund. 5. I stood at seven in the morning near the ruins of the house, and explained the principles and practice of that *Sect which is every where spoken against*. I went afterwards to St. Martin's church, which stands close to the place. The gentleman who officiated, seemed to be extremely moved at several passages of the second lesson, Luke 17, particularly, *It is impossible but that offences will come; but woe unto him through whom they come. It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.*

* He began his ſermon nearly in theſe words. "The laſt Lord's day I preached on *doing as you would be done to*, in hopes of preventing ſuch proceedings as are contrary to all juſtice, mercy, and humanity. As I could not do that, I have choſen theſe words for your preſent conſideration, *Ye know not what manner of ſpirit ye are of. For the Son of Man is not come to deſtroy men's lives, but to ſave them.*"

* He concluded nearly thus: "I am ſorry any ſuch outrage ſhould be committed, particularly in this pariſh; where I have been teaching ſo many years. And to how little purpoſe? I will remove as ſoon as poſſibly I can from a place, where I can do ſo little good. O what an account have they to make, who have either occaſioned or incouraged theſe proceedings? May God grant, that they may repent in time! That they may know what ſpirit they are of! That they may, before it is too late, acknowledge and love the truth as it is in Jeſus."

I preached again in the ſame place at one and at four, and the whole congregation were quiet and ſerious.

Mond. 6. Finding no ſhip ready to ſail, I determined to return to Whitehaven. So I took horſe with my wife between nine and ten, and in the evening preached at Manchester.

Tueſ. 7. We rode to Bolton: on Wedneſday

to

to Chipping; and on Friday 10, reached Whitehaven.

Sund. 12. I took my old ſtand in the market-place, about ſeven in the morning, and proclaimed *the Lord God, gracious and merciful, forgiving iniquity, tranſgreſſion and ſin.* In the afternoon we had an awakening ſermon at the new church, on, *one thing is needful.* At five I preached in the room, on, *To fear the Lord, that is wiſdom, and to depart from evil, is underſtanding.*

Mond. 13. I beſpoke the cabin in a ſhip bound for Dublin, which only waited for a wind. About ten at night, word was brought, that ſhe was ready to ſail. We went down to the key immediately, and found ſhe had ſailed out a quarter of an hour before, and was then off at ſea. As another ſhip had juſt weighed anchor, we went on board, and ſailed without delay. But having contrary winds, it was Frid. 17, in the evening before we reached Dublin.

The houſe here is nearly of the ſame ſize, and of the ſame form with that at Newcaſtle. But having deep galleries on three ſides, it will contain a larger number of people.

Sund. 19. I preached at five and eight, but not to ſo large a congregation as I expected. I was greatly ſhocked at the behaviour of the congregation in St. Patrick's church. But all their careleſſneſs and indecency did not prevent my finding an uncommon bleſſing. Between five and ſix, our houſe was nearly filled: but great part of

the hearers ſeemed utterly unawakened. I marvel how it is, that after all our labour here, there ſhould ſtill be ſo little fruit.

Mond. 20. I learned the particulars of the late riot. Some weeks ago, a large mob aſſembled one evening, broke many of the windows, and had juſt broke into the houſe, when a guard of ſoldiers came. The chief rioters were apprehended and tried. But ten or eleven of the jurymen being Papiſts, frightened the twelfth, ſo that he did not contradict, when they brought in their fellows, *not guilty*.

Tueſ. 21. I inquired into the ſtate of the ſociety, ſtill conſiſting of about four hundred and twenty members; though many had been much ſhaken, chiefly by various opinions, which ſome even of our own preachers had propagated.

Thurſ. 23. We went to ſee a friend a few miles from Dublin. Before dinner, Mr. Cownly and I took a walk on the ſea-ſhore. Being ſomewhat tired, we thought to return a ſhorter way, by climbing over the rocks. We found little difficulty at firſt, the aſcent not being ſteep toward the bottom. But as we went higher, it grew ſteeper and ſteeper, till we would gladly have gone back if we could. But we could neither go, nor look back; ſo that we had only this choice, to get quite to the top, or to make one ſtep to the bottom. The ſtones likewiſe on which we ſtood, or which we took hold of, frequently

quently gave way, and tumbled: ſo that I know not whether we were ever in ſo much danger on the ſea, as we were now on the ſhore. But in half an hour, I know not how, we got upon firm, even ground.

Sund. 26. I met one, whom I had formerly ſeen at Briſtol, heaping up money with both hands. And he has now all that the world can give. But he *enjoys* nothing: having ſuch a continual *lowneſs of ſpirits*, as they call it, that his very life is a burden. He ſeems partly to underſtand his own caſe. May the great Phyſician heal his ſickneſs!

Mond. 27. I preached in Edinderry at one, and at Cloſeland in the evening. Tueſ. 28. I preached at Portarlington, though I was extremely ill, and it was a pain to me to ſpeak: but it was a comfortable pain. I could from my heart praiſe God for his fatherly viſitation.

Wedneſ. 29. I rode to Mountmelick, but was ſo hoarſe and weak, that I could only preach in the houſe. Frid. 31. Being not well able to ride, I borrowed Mr. P———'s chair to Tullamore; and on Saturday reached Cony-lough, and met many of my friends from all parts. I now found my ſtrength increaſing daily: it *muſt* be, as my day is.

Sund. Aug. 2. I baptized Joſeph Engliſh, (late a quaker) and two of his children. Abundance of people were at Tyrrel's-paſs in the

evening, many more than the houſe could contain. At five in the morning, one who had taſted of the love of God, but had afterwards relapſed into his former ſins, nay, and ſunk into deiſm, if not atheiſm, was once more cut to the heart. At ſix in the evening, I preached at Drumarca, where many now know in whom they have believed. Mr. B——r the miniſter of D—— met me here, the laſt man I ſhould have expected! But it cannot laſt. The ſame perſon cannot long admire both John Weſley and John Taylor.

Tueſ. 14. I preached about noon at Street, to a civil, unconcerned congregation; and about ſix in the evening, at Abidarrig, a mile ſhort of Kenagh. Many Romaniſts being preſent, I found much concern for them, and could not but addreſs myſelf to them in particular, and exhort them wholly to rely on the one Mediator, between God and man.

Wedneſ. 5. We rode to Athlone. Thurſ. 6. I preached in a large open place, near the houſe, to many of the rich, as well as poor. Satur. 8. I called on a lively man, who is juſt married, in the ninety-ſecond year of his age. He ſerved as an officer both in King William's and Queen Ann's wars, and a year or two ago began to ſerve the Prince of Peace. He has all his faculties of body and mind intire, works in his garden, ſome hours every day, and praiſes God, who has prolonged his life to ſo good a purpoſe.

Sund.

Sund. 9. At eight we had the usual congregation in the market-house, and the usual blessing. Mr. G——— preached an excellent sermon at church, on the necessity of the religion of the heart. At five, I preached on the Connaught side of the river, to abundance of romanists as well as protestants: all of whom seemed convinced, that they ought not any longer to *halt between two opinions.*

Here I learned from her husband, that Rose Longworth, found peace with God in June, 1749. This she never lost, and often rejoiced with joy unspeakable. From that time, she was always remarkably serious, and walked closely with God.

About Easter, 1751. She found a great decay of her bodily strength. But of this she never complained, being only concerned, lest her soul should suffer loss. In July following, she was removed into the country, but still continued walking in the light. Toward the latter end of the month, apprehending her time was short, she desired to return to Athlone. On Saturday the 21st, she returned, extremely weak, but continually praising God: and all the following week expressing a strong desire to depart, and be with Christ.

* Mr. ——— administered the sacrament to her on Sunday. She could speak little, but said, she had no doubt of her salvation. He was deeply affected, and said, he believed her; but could

could ſcarce ſpeak for tears. When ſhe could not be heard, ſhe had her eyes conſtantly fixt upward and her lips moving. In the afternoon ſhe fainted away. Coming to herſelf ſhe ſaid, "Ah! I was diſappointed; I thought I had eſcaped." She then prayed for her huſband, for her parents, for the ſociety, the church, and the whole world. Fainting again, and coming to herſelf, ſhe cried out, "See, my Redeemer! See, my Redeemer! See how his blood ſtreams! I ſee the Lamb in glory! I ſee the Lamb in glory. Fare ye well. God be with you. Fare ye well." She then ceaſed to ſpeak, and went to God.

Mond. 10. I preached at Aghrim, and found the people much alive to God. Tuef. 11. I rode over to Mr. M———'s. How gracious has God been to this family? Three years ago, his youngeſt daughter, after ſhe had received a clear ſenſe of the love of God, was brought to the gates of death, and continues ſtill juſt on the wing for eternity. His other daughter was ſuddenly ſtruck laſt year, and after having witneſt a good confeſſion, to all that were round about her, went to God in the full triumph of faith. Some months ſince Mr. M——'s brother began to decline: and two or three weeks ago, full of unutterable peace and joy, went to him, whom his ſoul loved.

Wed. 12. In the evening I preached at Birr. I ſcarce ever ſaw ſo large, ſo genteel, and ſo ſerious

ferious a congregation there before. The next evening, I reached Limerick.

I ſpent Friday and Saturday in conference with our preachers, and the next week ſpake with each of the members of the ſociety: many of whom, I now found, were rooted and grounded in love, and zealous of good works.

Frid. 21. I rode through heavy rain to Shronill, and to Cork the next day. Sund. 23. At eight, the houſe would not near contain the congregation. Yet I judged a ſmall congregation with peace, preferable to a large one with noiſe and tumult.

On Monday and Tueſday, I carefully examined the ſociety: put away thoſe who did not walk according to the goſpel, and found about three hundred who ſtill ſtrive to have a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward man.

* Tueſ. 25. I preached in the Market-place, at Kinſale. The next morning at eight I walked to the fort. On the hill above it we found a large, deep hollow, capable of containing two or three thouſand people. On one ſide of this, the ſoldiers ſoon cut a place with their ſwords for me to ſtand, where I was ſcreened both from the wind and ſun, while the congregation ſat on the graſs before me. Many eminent ſinners were preſent, particularly of the army. And I believe God gave them a loud call to repentance.

In

In the evening I called ſinners to repentance in the main ſtreet, at Bandon. On Thurſday and Friday, the rain drove us into the Market-houſe. Indeed I hardly remember two dry days together, ſince I landed in Ireland. Saturday 29, I returned to Cork, and ſpent a comfortable day, having a ſtrong hope, that God will lift up the hands that hang down. Monday 31. I rode to Clenmell. A wide door was opened here a year ago. But one evening, juſt after ſermon was ended, the room in which the preaching had been, fell. Two or three perſons were hurt thereby; for which reaſon, (could one deſire a better?) the people of the town vowed, that no Methodiſt ſhould ever more preach in Clenmell.

Tueſd. Sept. 1. I preached at Waterford. Only one poor man behaved amiſs. His caſe is really to be pitied. Some time ſince he had ſtrong deſires to ſerve God, and had broke off his outward ſins, when Mr. ———, one of the prebendaries, told him, "He did very wrong to go after thoſe fellows," and made him promiſe to hear them no more. He kept his word, and turned back, as a dog to his vomit, wallowing in ſin, as he did before. But he does not go to the Methodiſts; ſo all is well. He may go to the devil and welcome.

Wed. 2. At eleven Mr. Walſh began preaching in Iriſh in the Market-houſe. It being market-day, the people flocked from all ſides, many

of

of them ſeriouſly attended. A few of the rabble curſed and ſwore; but did not make any conſiderable interruption.

At five I went to the Court-houſe, and began preaching. But the mob was ſo numerous and noiſy that few could hear. Perceiving the noiſe increaſe more and more, I walked through the midſt of the mob to my lodgings. They hollowed and ſhouted and curſed amain. Hitherto could they come, but no further.

Thurſ. Sept. 14. (So we muſt call it now, ſeeing the new ſtyle now takes place) I rode to the bog of Boiree, where a great and effectual door is opened. On Friday evening we rode on to Goree, and the next day to Dublin.

Sund. 17. I made an end of Mr. V——— *eſſay on the happineſs of the life to come.* I am glad it is wrote in French. Probably not many in Ireland will be at the pains of reading it. He is a lively, ſenſible writer. But I cannot believe his hypotheſis, while I believe the bible.

Mond. 18. We had our firſt watchnight in the new houſe; and it was a night that will not ſoon be forgotten. On Tueſday I rode to Portarlington, and the next day to Birr, through ſo violent a ſtorm, that my ſtrength was utterly exhauſted, and how I ſhould preach, I knew not. But God ſoon renewed my ſtrength, and on Thurſ. 21. I aroſe lively and well; and in the afternoon, through continued rain, came very wet, but not tired to Limerick.

Sat.

Sat. 23. We reached Cork. Sund. 24. In the evening I propoſed to the ſociety, the building a preaching-houſe. The next day ten perſons ſubſcribed an hundred pounds; another hundred was ſubſcribed in three or four days, and a piece of ground taken. I ſaw a double providence now in our not ſailing laſt week. If we had, probably this houſe had never been built: and it is moſt likely, we ſhould have been caſt away: above thirty ſhips, we were informed, have been loſt on theſe coaſts in the late ſtorm.

Sund. Oct. 1. We had in the morning at St. Paul's, a ſtrong, cloſe, practical ſermon; and another, at our own church in the afternoon, delivered in an earneſt, affectionate manner. We had a ſolemn ſeaſon likewiſe at the room; ſo that this day was a day of joy and thankſgiving.

The wind being contrary ſtill, on Mond. 2. I rode once more to Bandon. But though I came unexpected, the houſe was too ſmall to contain one half of the congregation. So I preached in the ſtreet both this evening, and at five on Tueſday morning: the moon giving us as much light as we wanted till the ſun ſupplied her place. I then returned to Cork: on Frid. 6, the ſhip being under ſail, we took boat, and came to Cove in the evening. All the inns being full, we lodged at a private houſe. But we found one inconvenience herein. We had nothing to eat;

eat: for our provifions were on board, and there was nothing to be bought in the town: neither flefh, nor fifh, nor butter, nor cheefe. At length we procured fome eggs, and bread, and were well contented.

Sund. 8. We were called early by the pilot, and told we muft rife and go on board. We did fo, and found a large number of paffengers: but the wind turning, moft of them went on fhore. At eleven I preached to thofe that were left. About fix it blew a ftorm. But we were anchored in a fafe harbour, fo it neither hurt nor difturbed us.

Mond. 9. Finding there was no probabilty of failing foon, we went up to Mr. P——'s, near paffage. I preached there in the ftreet about four, to moft of the inhabitants of the town. They behaved very quietly; but very few feemed either convinced or affected.

Tuef. 10. We had another violent ftorm. It made Mr. P——'s houfe rock to and fro, tho' it was a new, ftrong houfe, and covered on all fides with hills as well as with trees. We afterwards heard, that feveral fhips were loft on the coaft. Only one got into the harbour, but grievoufly fhattered, her rigging torn in pieces, and her main-maft gone by the board.

Wed. 11. I rode to Corke once more, and was very fully employed all the day. The next morning we returned to Cove, and about noon got out of the harbour. We immediately found

the

the effects of the late ſtorm, the ſea ſtill boiling like a pot. The moon ſet about eight, but the northern lights abundantly ſupplied her place. Soon after God ſmoothed the face of the deep, and gave us a ſmall, fair wind.

Frid. 13. I read over Paſcal's Thoughts. What could poſſibly induce ſuch a creature as Voltaire, to give ſuch a author as this a good word? Unleſs it was, that he once wrote a ſatire? And ſo his being a ſatiriſt might atone, even for his being a Chriſtian.

Sat. 14. About ſeven we ſailed into Kingroad and happily concluded our little voyage. I now reſted a week at Briſtol and Kingſwood, preaching only morning and evening.

Sund. 22. Having heard grievous complaints of the ſociety in Kingſwood, as if there were "many diſorderly walkers therein," I made a particular enquiry. And I found there was one member who drank too much in Jan. or Feb: laſt. But I could not find one, who at this time lived in any outward ſin whatever. When ſhall we be aware of the accuſer of the brethren? How long ſhall we be ignorant of his devices? And ſuffer him by theſe looſe, indeterminate accuſations, to make our minds evil-affected toward each other?

Wed. 25. I rode to Wick, and rejoiced over a people who have run well from the beginning. The perſon at whoſe houſe I preached, was ſuppoſed to be at the point of death. But eaſe or pain,

pain, life or breath, was welcome to her. She desired indeed to depart, and to be with Christ. But it was with perfect resignation; her will being swallowed up in the will of him, whom her soul loved.

Thurs. 26. The remains of Elizabeth Man, being brought to the room, I preached on, *Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.* How plain an instance is here of grace so changing the heart, as to have no trace of the natural temper? I remember her fretful, peevish, murmuring, discontented with every thing. But for more than a year before she died, God laid the axe to the root of the tree. All her peevishness and fretfulness were gone. She was always content, always thankful. She was not only constant in prayer, and in all the ordinances of God, but abundant in praise and thanksgiving. Often her soul was so filled with love and praise, that her body was quite overpowered. On Sunday morning, she said, "I am struck with death; her pains were violent all the day. But they interrupted not her prayer and praise, and exhortation to those about her, till about three in the morning, having finished her work, she was set at liberty.

Sund. 29. Was an useful day to my soul, I found more than once trouble and heaviness: but I called upon the name of the Lord: and he gave me a clear full approbation of his way, and a calm, thankful acquiesence in his will.

I cannot

I cannot but ſtand amazed at the goodneſs of God. Others are moſt aſſaulted on the weak ſide of their ſoul. But with me it is quite otherwiſe. If I have any ſtrength at all, (and I have none but what I have *received*) it is in forgiving injuries. And on this very ſide am I aſſaulted, more frequently than on any other. Yet leave me not here one hour to myſelf, or I ſhall betray myſelf and thee!

Mond. 30. I rode to Saliſbury, and in the two following days, examined ſeverally the members of the ſociety, and on Thurſday left them determined to ſtand in the good old way, in all the ordinances and commandments of God.

In the evening I endeavoured re-unite the little ſcattered flock at Winterburn.

Frid. Nov. 3. I rode to Reading, and on Saturday to London.

Mond. 6. A remarkable note was given me in the evening: it ran in theſe words; * "James Thompſon, ſailor, on board the George and Mary, a Sunderland collier, bound for Middleborough, in September laſt, met with a gale of wind, which wrecked her on the Baynard ſands, off the coaſt of Zealand. Here every ſoul periſhed, ſave himſelf, who was for three days and three nights, floating on a piece of the wreck, with another man dead by his ſide, in which time the poor ſufferer had loſt his ſenſes. At length he was taken up by the Dolphin Packet, and eſcaped ſafe to land. He is now willing to return

turn hearty thanks to God, and to proclaim his deliverance to the world, that all who hear it may *praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.*"

In the remaining part of this, and in the following month, I prepared the reſt of the books for the *Chriſtian Library:* a work by which I have loſt above two hundred pounds. Perhaps the next generation may know the value of it.

Mond. Jan. 1. 1753. A large congregation met at four, and praiſed him with joyful hearts and lips, who had given us to ſee another year.

Tueſ. 2. I breakfaſted at Ephraim Bedder's. How ſtrangely diverſified is the ſcene of his life? How often had he been, both outwardly and inwardly in the deep! But at length God has lifted up his head.

Thurſ. 4. I viſited one on the borders of eternity, who did not know his intereſt in Chriſt. O how melancholy is it, to leave all below, unleſs we have an earneſt of a better inheritance! How can any reaſonable man bear the thoughts of death, till he has a proſpect beyond the grave?

Sund. 7. I breakfaſted with M—— Y——, an uncommon monument of mercy. For a long time he was *turned back as a dog to his vomit*, and wallowed in all manner of wickedneſs. Yet his wife could never give him up, nor could he ever eſcape from the hell within, till ſhe ſaid to him one day, "Go up ſtairs, and aſk of God, and you know not but he may yet bleſs you."

He

He went, but with a dull, heavy heart, and ſtayed about two hours. When he came down, ſhe ſtared upon him, and ſaid, "What is the matter now? What is come to you? You do not look as you did." He anſwered. "No, for I have found the Lord." And from that hour he has endeavoured to walk worthy of God, who has again *called* him *to his kingdom and glory.*

Mond. 15. We had our firſt watch-night at Snow's-fields. Scarce any went away till between twelve and one. How is it, that never any one in England or Ireland, has been hurt for all theſe years, in going to all parts at the dead of night? Are not *the hairs* of our *head all numbered?*

Sat. 20. I adviſed one who had been troubled many years with a ſtubborn paralytic diſorder to try a new remedy. Accordingly ſhe was electrified, and found immediate help. By the ſame means I have known two perſons cured of an inveterate pain in the ſtomach: And another of a pain in his ſide, which he had had ever ſince he was a child.——Nevertheleſs, who can wonder, that many gentlemen of the faculty, as well as their good friends, the apothecaries, decry a medicine ſo ſhockingly cheap and eaſy, as much as they do quickſilver and tar-water.

Sund 28. A ſolemn awe ſpread over the whole congregation, while I was explaining at Weſt-ſtreet, the parable of the Ten Virgins:

More

More eſpecially thoſe who knew they had not *Oil in their lamps.*

Sat. Feb. 3. I viſited one in the Marſhalſea priſon, a nurſery of all manner of wickedneſs. O ſhame to man, that there ſhould be ſuch a place, ſuch a picture of hell, upon earth! And ſhame to thoſe who bear the name of Chriſt, that there ſhould need any priſon at all in Chriſtendom!

Thurſ. 8. A propoſal was made for devolving all temporal buſineſs, books and all, intirely on the ſtewards: So that I might have no care upon me (in London, at leaſt) but that of the ſouls committed to my charge. O when ſhall it once be! From this day? *In me mora non erit ulla.*

In the afternoon I viſited many of the ſick; But ſuch ſcenes, who could ſee unmoved? There are none ſuch to be found in a Pagan country. If any of the Indians in Georgia were ſick, (which indeed exceeding rarely happened, till they learned gluttony and drunkenneſs from the Chriſtians) thoſe that were near him, gave him whatever he wanted. Oh, who will convert the Engliſh into honeſt Heathens?

On Friday and Saturday, I viſited as many more as I could. I found ſome in their cells, under ground; others in their garrets, half ſtarved both with cold and hunger, added to weakneſs and pain. But I found not one of them unemployed, who was able to crawl about the room. So

wickedly, deviliſhly falſe is that common objection, "They are poor, only becauſe they are idle." If you ſaw theſe things with your own eyes, could you lay out money in ornaments or ſuperfluities?

Sund. 11. I preached at Hayes. Here we have a fair inſtance, of overcoming evil with good. All but the gentry of the pariſh patiently hear the truth. Many approve of, and ſome experience it.

Thuſ. 15. I viſited Mr. S——, ſlowly recovering from a ſevere illneſs. He expreſt much love, and "did not doubt, he ſaid, in as much, as I meant well, but that God would convince me of my great ſin, in writing books; ſeeing men ought to read no book but the bible." I judged it quite needleſs to enter into a diſpute, with a ſea-captain, ſeventy-five years old.

This day Mr. Stuart, was releaſed. For two or three years he had been *inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon doing the work of an evangeliſt, and making full proof of his miniſtry.* Three or four weeks he fell ill of a fever, and was for a while in heavineſs of ſoul. Laſt week all his doubts and fears vaniſhed, and as he grew weaker in body, he grew ſtronger in faith. This morning he expreſt an *hope full of immortality*, and in the afternoon, went to God.

Sat. 17. From Dr. Franklin's letters I learned; 1. That electrical fire, (or ether) is a ſpecies of fire, infinitely finer than any other yet known.

2. That

2. That it is diffuſed, and in nearly equal proportions, through almoſt all ſubſtances. 3. That as long as it is thus diffuſed, it has no diſcernible effect. 4. That if any quantity of it be collected together, whether by art or nature, it then becomes viſible, in the form of fire, and inexpreſſibly powerful. 5. That it is eſſentially different from the light of the ſun; for it pervades a thouſand bodies, which light cannot penetrate, and yet cannot penetrate glaſs, which light pervades ſo freely. 6. That lightning is no other than electrical fire collected by one or more clouds. 7. That all the effects of lightning may be performed, by the artificial electric fire. 8. That any thing pointed, as a ſpire or tree, attracts the lightning, juſt as a needle does the electrical fire. 9. That the electrical fire, diſcharged on a rat or a fowl, will kill it inſtantly: but diſcharged on one dipt in water, will ſlide off, and do it no hurt at all. In like manner the lightning which will kill a man in a moment, will not hurt him, if he be throughly wet. What an amazing ſcene is here opened, for after-ages to improve upon!

Wed. 21. I viſited more of the poor ſick. The induſtry of many of them ſurprized me. Several who were ill able to walk, were nevertheleſs at work: ſome without any fire (bitterly cold as it was) and ſome, I doubt, without any food: yet not without that *meat which endureth to everlaſting life.*

Mond. 26. I set out in the machine for Bristol; and on Tuesday evening preached at Bath.

Wed. 28. We rode to Bristol. I now looked over Mr. Prince's Christian history. What an amazing difference is there, in the manner wherein God has carried on his work in England and in America! There, above an hundred of the established clergy, men of age and experience, and of the greatest note for sense and learning in those parts, are zealously engaged in the work. Here, almost the whole body of the aged, experienced, learned clergy are zealously engaged against it: and few but a handful of raw, young men engaged in it, without name, learning, or eminent sense! And yet by that large number of honourable men, the work seldom flourished above six months at a time, and then followed a lamentable and general decay, before the next revival of it: whereas that which God hath wrought by these despised instruments, has continually increased for fifteen years together: and at whatever time it has declined in any one place, has more eminently flourished in others.

Mond. March 5. I called on Mr. Farley, and saw a plain confutation of that vulgar error, that consumptions are not catching. He caught the consumption from his son, whereby he soon followed him to the grave.

Wed. 14. I preached at Frome, a dry barren, uncomfortable place. The congregation at Shaftsbury in the evening were of a more excellent Spirit.

Frid. 16. I returned to Bristol. And, on Mond.

Mond. 19. Set out with my wife for the North. I preached in the evening at Wallbridge near Stroud; the houſe being too ſmall, many ſtood without: but neither before nor after preaching, (much leſs while I was ſpeaking) did I hear the ſound of any voice; no, nor of any foot; in ſo deep a ſilence did they both come, hear, and go away.

Tueſd. 20. I preached in the Town-hall at Eveſham At the upper end of the room, a large body of people were ſtill and attentive. Mean time at the lower end, many were walking to and fro, laughing and talking, as if they had been in Weſtminſter-Abbey.

Wed. 21. After dinner, abundance of rabble gathered near the Town-hall, having procured an engine, which they exerciſed on all that came in their way. So I gave them the ground, and preached at our own room, in great quietneſs.

Thurſ. 22. I rode to Birmingham. A few poor wretches, I found, had occaſioned freſh diſturbance here. The chief was Sarah B——, with whom I talked at large.

Sat. 24. She ſaid, "I am in heaven, in the ſpirit. But I can ſpeak in the fleſh. I am not that which appears, but that which diſappears. I always pray, and yet I never pray. For what can I pray for? I have all." I aſked, "Do not you pray for ſinners?" She ſaid, no, "I know no ſinners, but one. I know but two in the world. God is one, and the devil is the other."

I aſked, "Did not Adam ſin of old? And do not adulterers and murderers ſin now." She replied, "No, Adam never ſinned. And no man ſins now. It is only the devil." "And will no man ever be damned?" "No man ever will." "Nor the devil?" "I am not ſure, but I believe not." "Do you receive the ſacrament?" "No; I do not want it." Is the word of God your rule? "Yes; the word made fleſh: but not the letter. I am in the ſpirit."

Sund. 25. Upon enquiry, I found theſe wild enthuſiaſts were ſix in all, four men and two women. They had firſt run into the height of antinomianiſm, and then were given up to the ſpirit of pride and blaſphemy.

We reached Bilbrook in the evening, and a little before ſix, on Monday 26, Poole, near Nantwich. I was pretty much tired, but ſoon recovered my ſtrength, and explained to a ſerious people, *I determined not to know any thing but Jeſus Chriſt, and him crucified.*

Tueſ. 27. We rode to Cheſter, where we found the ſcene quite changed, ſince I was here before. There is no talk of pulling down houſes. The preſent mayor, being a man of courage as well as honeſty, will ſuffer no riot of any kind, ſo that there is peace through all the city.

Wed. 28. The houſe was full of ſerious hearers at five. In the evening ſome gay young men made a little diſturbance; and a large mob was gathered about the door. But in a ſhort time, they

they diſperſed of themſelves. However we thought it beſt to acquaint the mayor with what had paſt: on which he ordered the city crier, to go down the next evening and proclaim, that all riots ſhould be ſeverely puniſhed: and promiſed, if need were, to come down himſelf, and read the act of parliament. But it needed not. After his mind was known, none was ſo hardy as to make a diſturbance.

I did not expect the mob at Nantwich, (whither I was now much preſt to go) would be ſo quiet as that at Cheſter. We were ſaluted with curſes and hard names, as ſoon as we entered the town. But from the time I alighted from my horſe, I heard no one give us an ill word. And I had as quiet and attentive an audience, as we uſe to have at Briſtol, while I exhorted *the wicked to forſake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts.*

Sat. 31. I preached at Boothbank, where I met Mr. C——, (late gardiner to the Earl of W——.) Surely it cannot be! Is it poſſible, the Earl ſhould turn off, an honeſt, diligent, well tried ſervant, who had been in the family above fifty years, for no other fault than "hearing the *Methodiſts!*"

In the evening I preached at Manchester, and on Monday, April 2, at Davy-holme. Here I found (what I had never heard of in England) a whole clan of infidel peaſants. A neighbouring ale-houſekeeper drinks, and laughs, and argues

into deiſm, all the ploughmen and dairy-men he can light on. But no mob riſes againſt him. And reaſon good. Satan is not divided againſt himſelf.

Wed. 4. I made an end of examining the ſociety at Mancheſter, among whom were ſeventeen of the dragoons. It is remarkable, that theſe were in the ſame regiment with John Haime in Flanders. But they utterly depiſed both him and his maſter, till they removed to Mancheſter. Here it was, that one and another, dropt in, he ſcarce knew why, to hear the preaching. And they now are a pattern of ſeriouſneſs, zeal, and all holy converſation.

Thurſ. 5. I rode to Bolton, and found the ſociety juſt double to what it was, when I was here laſt. And they are increaſed in grace, no leſs than in number, walking cloſely with God, lovingly and circumſpectly with one another, and wiſely toward thoſe that are without.

Sat. 7. I rode to Chipping. Sund. 8. As ſoon as we came into the iſle of the church from the veſtry, a man (ſince dead) thruſt himſelf between Mr. Milner and me, and ſaid, "You ſhall not go into the pulpit." "I told him, "I am only going into the deſk." He ſaid, "But you ſhall not go there neither," and puſhed me back by main ſtrength. Eight or ten noiſy men joined with him quickly, and ſet themſelves in battle array. Fearing ſome might take fire on the other ſide, I deſired Mr. Milner, to begin the ſervice.

ſervice. After prayers (for he had no ſermon with him) great part of the congregation followed us to the vicaridge. They came thither again after the evening ſervice. And God made them large amends for their little diſappointment in the morning.

Mond. 9. Mr. Milner rode with us to Kendal. I preached there in a large convenient room; (the weather not allowing me to preach abroad) where Mr. Ingham's ſociety uſed to meet. I was a little diſguſted at their manner of coming in and ſitting down, without any pretence to any previous prayer or ejaculation: as well as at their ſitting during the hymn, which indeed not one (though they know the tune) ſung with me. But it was far otherwiſe after ſermon: for God ſpake in his word. At the ſecond hymn every perſon ſtood up, and moſt of them ſang very audibly. And greateſt part of the ſociety followed us to our inn. Nor did they leave us, till we went to reſt.

Tueſ. 10. We breakfaſted at Ambleſide, where our landlord appeared quite open to conviction. We ſpoke plainly to him, prayed with, and left him full of deſire and thankfulneſs. Soon after we loſt our way, in a vehement ſhower of ſnow, but recovered it in about an hour, and got over the mountains ſafe. The woman of the houſe where we dined, ſeemed to be one that feared God greatly. Yet when I ſpake of being ſaved by faith ſhe appeared to be utterly aſtoniſhed.

About ſix, after ſeveral heavy ſhowers, we came moderately weary, to Whitehaven.

Wed. 11. Upon examining the ſociety I found that the love of many was waxed cold. Nevertheleſs I found a conſiderable number, who appeared to be growing in grace. But ſurely here above any other place in *England*, *God hath choſen the poor of this world.* In compariſon of theſe, the ſociety at Newcaſtle are a rich and elegant people. It is enough, that they are rich in faith, and in the *labour of love.*

Sat. 14. As we rode to Cliſton, John Hampſon and I could not but obſerve a little circumſtance. A black hail cloud was driven full upon us, by a ſtrong North-eaſt wind; till being juſt over us, it parted aſunder, and fell on the right and left, leaving us untouched. We obſerved it the more becauſe three ſeveral ſtorms, one after another, went by in the ſame manner.

Sund. 15. I preached in the afternoon at Cockermouth, to well nigh all the inhabitants of the town. Intending to go from thence into Scotland, I inquired concerning the road, and was informed, I could not paſs the arm of the ſea, which parts the two kingdoms, unleſs I was at Bonas, about thirty miles from Cockermouth, ſoon after five in the morning. At firſt I thought of taking an hour or two's ſleep, and ſetting out at eleven or twelve. But upon farther conſideration we choſe to take our journey firſt, and reſt afterward. So we took horſe about ſeven, and having

having a calm moonſhiny night, reached Bonas before one. After two or three hours ſleep, we ſet out again, without any faintneſs or drowſineſs.

Our landlord, as he was guiding us over the ſands, very innocently aſked, "How much a year we got by preaching thus?" This gave me an opportunity of explaining to him that kind of gain, which he ſeemed utterly a ſtranger to. He appeared to be quite amazed, and ſpake not one word, good or bad, till he took his leave.

Preſently after he went, my mare ſtuck faſt in a quagmire, which was in the midſt of the high road. But we could well excuſe this. For the road all along, for near fifty miles after, was ſuch as I never ſaw any natural road, either in England or Ireland: nay, far better, notwithſtanding the continued rain, than the turnpike road between London and Canterbury.

We dined at Dumfries, a clean well-built town, having two of the moſt elegant churches (one at each end of the town) that I have ſeen. We reached Thorny-hill in the evening. What miſerable accounts paſs current in England, of the inns in Scotland? Yet here, as well as wherever we called in our whole journey, we had not only every thing we wanted, but every thing readily and in good order, and as clean as I ever deſire.

Tueſ. 17. We ſet out about four, and rode

over ſeveral high, but extreamly pleaſant mountains, to Lead-hill, a village of miners, reſembling Placey, near Newcaſtle. We dined at a village called Leſmahaggy, and about eight in the evening reached Glaſgow. A gentleman who had overtaken us on the road, ſent one with us to Mr. Gillis's houſe.

Wedneſ. 18. I walked over the city, which I take to be as large as Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne. The univerſity (like that of Dublin) is only one college, conſiſting of two ſmall ſquares: I think not larger, nor at all handſomer, than thoſe of Lincoln-college in Oxford. The habit of the ſtudents gave me ſurprize. They wear ſcarlet-gowns, reaching only to their knees. Moſt I ſaw were very dirty; ſome very ragged, and all of very coarſe cloth. The high church is a fine building. The outſide is equal to that of moſt cathedrals in England. But it is miſerably defaced within, having no form, beauty, or ſymmetry left.

* At ſeven in the evening, Mr. G. began the ſervice at his own (the college) church. It was ſo full before I came, that I could not get in, without a good deal of difficulty. After ſinging and prayer, he explained a part of the catechiſm, which he ſtrongly and affectionately applied. After ſermon he prayed and ſung again, and concluded with the bleſſing.

He then gave out, one after another, four hymns, which about a dozen young men ſung.

He

He had before desired those who were so minded, to go away: but scarce any stirred till all was ended.

Thurs. 19. At seven I preached about a quarter of a mile from the town. But it was an extremely rough and blustring morning. And few people came either at the time or place of my preaching: the natural consequence of which was, that I had but a small congregation. About four in the afternoon, a *tent*, as they term it, was prepared, a kind of moving pulpit, covered with canvas at the top, behind, and on the sides. In this I preached near the place where I was in the morning, to near six times as many people as before. And I am persuaded what was spoken came to some of their hearts, not in word only, but in power.

Frid. 20. I had designed to preach at the same place. But the rain made it impracticable. So Mr. G. desired me to preach in his church, where I began between seven and eight. Surely with God nothing is impossible! Who would have believed five and twenty years ago, either that the minister would have desired it, or that I should have consented to preach in a Scotch kirk?

We had a far larger congregation at four in the afternoon, than the church could have contained. At seven Mr. G. preached another plain, home, affectionate sermon. Has not God still a favour for this city? It was long eminent for

for ſerious religion. And he is able to repair what is now decayed, and to build up the waſte places.

Satur. 21. I had deſigned to ride to Edinburgh, but at the deſire of many, I deferred my journey till Monday. Here was now an open and effectual door. And not many adverſaries: I could hear of none but a poor *ſeceder*, who went up and down, and took much pains. But he did not ſee much fruit of his labour: the people *would* come and hear for themſelves; both in the morning, when I explained, (without touching the controverſy) *Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?* And in the afternoon when I inforced, *Seek ye the Lord while he may be found.*

Sund. 22. It rained much. Nevertheleſs, upwards (I ſuppoſe) of a thouſand people ſtayed with all willingneſs, while I explained and applied, *This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God and Jeſus Chriſt whom he hath ſent.* I was deſired to preach afterwards at the priſon, which I did about nine o'clock. All the felons as well as debtors behaved with ſuch reverence as I never ſaw at any priſon in England. It may be ſome, even of theſe ſinners will occaſion *joy in heaven.*

* The behaviour of the people at church both morning and afternoon, was beyond any thing I ever ſaw, but in *our* congregations. None bowed or curtſied to each other, either before or after the ſervice: from the beginning to the end of which,

which, none talked, or looked at any but the minister. Surely much of the *power* of godliness *was* here, when there is so much of the *form* still.

The meadow where I stood in the afternoon, was filled from side to side. I spoke as closely as ever in my life. Many of the students, and many of the soldiers were there. And I bear them witness, they could *bear sound doctrine.*

Mond. 22. I had a great desire to go round by Kilsythe, in order to see that venerable man, Mr. Robe, who was every day expecting (what his soul longed for) *to depart and be with Christ.* But the continual rains had made it impracticable for us, to add so many miles to our day's journey. So we rode on strait, by the Kirk of Shots; reached Edinburgh by five in the afternoon; lodged at Tranent, and on Tues. 24, came to Berwick in good time, where I preached on the bowling-green at six. The wind was extremely sharp, and we had several showers, while I was speaking. But I believe scarce five persons went away.

* Wednes. 25. We came to Alnwick, on the day whereon those who have gone through their apprenticeship are made free of the corporation. Sixteen or seventeen we were informed, were to receive their freedom this day: and in order thereto (such is the unparalleled wisdom of the present corporation, as well as of their forefathers) to walk through a great bog, (purposely preserved

preſerved for the occaſion; otherwiſe it might have been drained long ago) which takes up ſome of them to the neck, and many of them to the breaſt.

Thurſ. 26. I ſpoke ſeverally to thoſe of the ſociety, and found they had been harraſt above meaſure, by a few violent predeſtinarians, who had at length ſeparated themſelves from us. It was well they ſaved me the trouble; for I can have no connection with thoſe who *will* be contentious. Theſe I reject, not for their opinion, but for their ſin; for their unchriſtian temper and unchriſtian practice; for being haters of reproof, haters of peace, haters of their brethren, and conſequently, of God.

Satur. 28. I returned to Newcaſtle. Sund. 29. I preached at Sunderland, at eight and at twelve. As we were riding back, the wind was exceeding high. But as we entered Newcaſtle a ſhower began, which laid the wind, and then gave place to clear ſunſhine. I was extreamly weary when we came in, having preached four times on Saturday. But my ſtrength ſoon returned, ſo that the whole congregation near the Keelmen's-hoſpital, could diſtinctly hear the entire ſermon. And great was the Lord in the midſt of us.

Thurſ. May 3. I preached at Gateſhead-fell to many more than the houſe would contain. The ſociety here was increaſed when I met them laſt, from nine or ten to ſixty members. They

are

are now double the number, and I truſt will e'er long overtake their brethren in Kingſwood.

Mond. 7. After preaching in Durham at noon, I rode on to Stockton, and took my uſual ſtand in the High-ſtreet, about ſix in the evening.

Tueſ. 8. I rode to Robinhood's-bay, near Whitby. The town is very remarkably ſituated: it ſtands cloſe to the ſea, and is in great part built on craggy and ſteep rocks, ſome of which riſe perpendicular from the water. And yet the land both on the north, ſouth, and weſt, is fruitful, and well cultivated. I ſtood on a little riſing near the key, in a warm, ſtill evening, and exhorted a multitude of people from all parts, to *ſeek the Lord, while he may be found.* They were all attention, and moſt of them met me again at half an hour after four in the morning. I could gladly have ſpent ſome days here, But my ſtages were fixed. So on Wed. 9. I rode on to York.

We had a rough ſalute, as I went to preach, from a company of poor creatures in the way. But they were tolerable quiet during the preaching. The greateſt inconvenience aroſe from the number of people: by reaſon of which the room (though unuſually high) felt as hot as an oven.

Frid. 11. I rode over to Rufforth, and preached at one to an earneſt congregation. * A young man,

man, remarkably ſerious and well-behaved, and rejoicing in his firſt love, who ſet out but a few minutes before me, was thrown by his horſe, and (as it is termed) broke his neck. Juſt at the inſtant, a perſon going by, who underſtood the caſe, took hold of him, and pulled it into its place. O myſtery of Providence! Why did not this man die, when he was full of humble, holy love? Why did he live, to *turn from the holy commandment* which was then written in his heart?

Satur. 12. I obſerved a remarkable change in the behaviour of almoſt all I met. The very rabble were grown civil, ſcarce any one now ſpeaking a rude or an angry word.

Sund. 13. I began preaching at ſeven, and God applied it to the hearts of the hearers. Tears and groans were on every ſide among high and low. God as it were, bowed the heavens and came down. The flame of love went before him, the rocks were broken in pieces, and the mountains flowed down at his preſence.

I had deſigned to ſet out for Lincolnſhire this morning. But finding that a day of God's power was come, I ſent one thither in my place, and after preaching (as I had appointed) at Stanford-bridge, and at Pocklington, returned to York in the evening. Let us work together with him, when and where, and as he pleaſes!

Every night while I ſtaid, many of the rich and

and honourable crouded in among us. And is not *God able, even of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children to Abraham?*

Thurſ. 19. I preached at Pocklington again, and rode on to Whitgift-ferry. It rained a great part of the way, and juſt as we got to the water, a furious ſhower began, which continued above half an hour, while we were ſtriving to get John Haime's horſe into the boat. But we were forced after all to leave him behind. We ſet out from Whitgift ſoon after four. But the violent rain which attended us till after ſeven, made the road ſo dirty and ſlippery, that our horſes could very hardly keep their feet: ſo that it was nine before we reached Epworth.

Sund. 20. We had, as uſual, moſt of the inhabitants of the town at the croſs in the afternoon. I called afterwards on Mr. M——— and his wife, a venerable pair, calmly haſtening into eternity. If thoſe in paradiſe know what paſſes on earth, I doubt not but my father is rejoicing and praiſing God, who has in his own manner and time accompliſhed, what *he* had ſo often attempted in vain.

Mond. 21. I rode to Syke-houſe, and preached about noon, and then went on for Leeds. In the afternoon we called at an houſe where a company of rough, butcherly men, exceeding drunk, were curſing and ſwearing at an unuſual rate. I ſpoke to them, in ſpite of German prudence, and they

they were not only patient, but exceeding thankful.

Tuef. 22. Moft of our preachers met, and converfed freely together: as we did, morning and afternoon, to the end of the week; when our conference ended with the fame bleffing as it began. God giving us all to be not only of one heart, but of one judgment.

This week I read over Mr. Rimius's Candid Narrative. It informed me of nothing new. I ftill think feveral of the inconfiderable members of that community are upright. But I fear their governors *wax worfe and worfe, having their confcience feared as with an hot iron.*

Sund. 27. I was afraid many of the congregation at Birftal would not be able to hear. But my fear was needlefs. For my voice was fo ftrengthened, that even thofe who fat in John Nelfon's windows, an hundred yards off, could (as they afterwards told me) diftinctly hear every word.

Tuef. 29. I preached at Kighley, where the loving fpirit, and exemplary behaviour of one young man, has been a means of convincing almoft all the town——except thofe of his own houfhold.

Wednef. 30. I rode to Haworth, where Mr. Grimfhaw read prayers, and I preached to a crouded congregation. But having preached ten or eleven times in three days, befides meeting the focieties, my voice began to fail. Not that I

was

was hoarſe at all: but I had not ſtrength to ſpeak. However, it was reſtored at Heptonſtall in the afternoon, ſo that the whole congregation could hear. When ſhall we learn, to take thought only for the preſent hour? Is it not enough, that God gives help *when* we want it?

Thurſ. 31. I rode through a delightful vale to General-wood, near Todmorden. The ſun was burning hot; but they ſet up a little tent for me, reſembling that I had at Glaſgow. The people ſtood or ſat on the graſs round about. The afternoon was the hoteſt I ever remember in England: ſo that by the time we came to Bolton, I was fit for nothing but to lie down. However in the evening my ſtrength was renewed, and we rejoiced together in God our Saviour.

Satur. June 2. Hardly knowing how to give credit, to an odd ſtory which I had heard, That one of our preachers was accuſtomed to preach in his ſleep, I enquired more particularly concerning it, and received the following account. "On Frid. May 25. about one in the morning, being then faſt aſleep, he began to ſpeak. There were preſent in two or three minutes William, Mary, Amelia Shent, John Haime, John Hampſon, Joſeph Jones, Thomas Mitchell, and Ann Foghill.

* He firſt exhorted the congregation, *To ſing with the ſpirit and the underſtanding alſo*, and gave them directions how to do it. He then gave out that hymn, line by line,

"Come,

" Come, holy, Spirit, heavenly Dove,
With all thy quickning powers,"

pitching the tune, and ſinging it to the end. He added an exhortation, To *take heed how they heard*, " Then he named his text, 1 John v. 19. *We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſs.* He divided his diſcourſe into ſix parts, undertaking to ſhew, 1. That all true believers *are of God:* 2. That they *know* they *are of God:* 3. That *the world lieth in wickedneſs.* 4. That every individual who is of the world, is in this condition. 5. The dreadful end of ſuch. He, 6. cloſed with an exhortation to thoſe who were *of God*, and thoſe who were *of the world.*

" After he had gone through two or three heads, he broke off, and began to ſpeak to a clergyman, who came in and interrupted him. He diſputed with him for ſome time, leaving him ſpace to propoſe his objections, and then anſwering them one by one. Afterwards he deſired the congregation, now the diſturber was gone, to return thanks to God, and ſo gave out and ſung

" Praiſe God from whom pure bleſſings flow."

" When he had done preaching he deſired the ſociety to meet: to whom he firſt gave out an hymn,

hymn, as before, and then exhorted them to love one another, 1. Becauſe they had one Creator, Preſerver and Father, 2. Becauſe they had all one Redeemer, 3. Becauſe they had all one Sanctifier, 4. Becauſe they were walking in one way of holineſs, and 5. Becauſe they were all going to one heaven.

"Having ſung a parting verſe, he ſaid, (as ſhaking each by the hand) "Goodnight brother; goodnight ſiſter. This laſted till about a quarter after two, he being faſt aſleep all the time. In the morning he knew nothing of all this, having, as he apprehended, ſlept from night to morning, without dreaming at all." By what principles of philoſophy can we account for this?

Mond. 4. I rode from Mancheſter to Chelmorton in the Peak, where I preached in a little meadow, and reached Sheffield in the evening.

Tueſ. 5. I rode over to Jonathan Booth's at Woodſets, whoſe daughter had been ill in a very uncommon manner. The account her parents gave of it was as follows.

* About the middle of December, 1752, Elizabeth Booth, junior, near ten years old, began to complain of a pain in her breaſt, which continued three days: on the fourth day, in a moment, without any provocation, ſhe began to be in a vehement rage, reviling her mother, and throwing at the maid what came next to hand.

This

This fit continued near an hour. Then in an inſtant ſhe was quite calm. The next morning ſhe fell into a fit of another kind, being ſtretched out, and ſtiff as a dead carcaſe. Thus ſhe lay about an hour. In the afternoon ſhe was ſuddenly ſeized with violent involuntary laughter: and ſhe had ſome or other of theſe fits ſeveral times a-day, for about a month. In the intervals of them ſhe was in great heavineſs of ſoul, and continually crying for mercy: till on Saturday, as ſhe lay ſtretched out on the bed, ſhe broke out, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." Her faith and love increaſed from that time: but ſo did the violence of her fits alſo. And often while ſhe was rejoicing and praiſing God, ſhe would cry out, O Lord! and loſing her ſenſes at once, lie as dead, or laugh violently, or rave and blaſpheme."

"In the middle of February ſhe grew more outrageous than ever. She frequently ſtrove to throw herſelf into the fire, or out of the window. Often ſhe attempted to tear the bible, curſing it in the bittereſt manner. And many times ſhe uttered oaths and blaſphemies, too horrid to be repeated. Next to the bible, her greateſt rage was againſt the *Methodiſts*, Mr. W. in particular. She frequently told us where he was, and what he was then doing: adding, "He will be here ſoon:" and at another time, "Now he is galloping down the lane, and two men with him." In the intervals of her fits ſhe was unuſually ſtupid

and moped, as if void of common underſtanding: and yet ſometimes broke out into vehement prayer, to the amazement of all that heard.

" Sometimes ſhe would ſtrip herſelf ſtark naked, and run up and down the houſe, ſcreaming and crying, " Save me, ſave me. He will tear me in pieces." At other times ſhe cried out, " He is tearing off my breaſts; he is pouring melted lead down my throat. Now I ſuffer what the martyrs ſuffered. But I have not the martyrs faith."

" She frequently ſpoke as if ſhe was another perſon, ſaying to her father, " This girl is not thine, but mine. I have got poſſeſſion of her, and I will keep her: with many expreſſions of the ſame kind."

" She often ſeemed to be in a trance, and ſaid ſhe ſaw many viſions: ſometimes of heaven or hell, or judgment; ſometimes of things which ſhe ſaid would ſhortly come to paſs."

" In the beginning of March, Mrs. G. came over from Rotherham," who herſelf gave me the following account. " Soon after I came in, ſhe fell into a raging fit, blaſpheming and curſing her father and me. She added, " It was I that made Green's horſe ſo bad the other day:" (which had been taken ill in a moſt unaccountable manner, as ſoon as he was put into the ſtable) " I did it that thou mighteſt have the preaching

no more, and I had almoſt perſuaded thee to it. It was I that made thee bad laſt night." I was then taken in an unuſual way. All the time ſhe ſpoke ſhe was violently convulſed, and appeared to be in ſtrong agony. After about a quarter of an hour, ſhe brake out into prayer, and then came to herſelf, only ſtill dull and heavy."

John Thorpe of Rotherham, had often a deſire to pray for her in the congregation. But he was as often hindered, by a ſtrong and ſudden impreſſion on his mind, that ſhe was dead. When he came to Woodſets, and began to mention what a deſire he had had, the girl being then in a raging fit, cried out, " I have made a fool of Thorpe, and burſt out into a loud laughter."

" In the beginning of May all theſe ſymptoms ceaſed. And ſhe continues in health both of ſoul and body."

Wed. 6. It being ſtill ſultry hot, I preached under a ſhady tree at Barley-hall, and in an open place at Rotherham in the evening. On Frid. 8. we reached Nottingham. Mr. S. met us here, and gave us a pleaſing account of his congregation at S ——, continually increaſing, and growing more earneſt and more ſcandalous every day. At Nottingham alſo God is greatly reviving his work and pouring water upon the dry ground.

In the afternoon I rode to Markfield, where I carefully read over Mr. Stinſtra's tract upon fanaticiſm.

fanaticiſm. He is doubtleſs a well meaning man, but deeply ignorant of the ſubject he treats of. And his arguments are of no force at all; for they prove abundantly too much. They utterly overthrow many of the grand argumcnts for Chriſtianity: and every man may on thoſe principles prove the apoſtles to have been fanaticks to a man.

June. 10. being Whitſunday, the church contained the congregation tolerably well. After dinner, a gentleman who came from Leiceſter, eight miles off invited me thither. About eight I preached there, in a place near the walls, called the Butt-Cloſe. The people came running together from all parts high and low, rich and poor. And their behaviour ſurprized me; they were ſo ſerious and attentive, not one offering any interruption.

Mond 11. We rode to Woburn. Tueſ. 12. promiſed to be an exceeding hot day. But the clouds roſe as ſoon as we ſet out, and continued till we were near Market-Street. The ſun was then burning hot ſo that how my fellow-travellers would get forward, I knew not. But God knew. As ſoon as we ſet out, a cloud aroſe, and covered us again. The wind than came about and blew in our faces: ſo that we had a tolerable cool ride to London.

I found the town much alarmed with Mr. Rimius's narrative, and Mr. Whitefield's *letter to Count Z.* It ſeems indeed that God is haſtning

to bring to light thoſe hidden works of darkneſs.

Tueſ. 19. Mr. Wh. ſhewed me the letters he had lately received from the Count Coffart, P. Behler, and J. H. was amazed. Either furious anger or ſettled contempt breathed in every one of them. Were they aſhamed after all the abominations they had committed? No; they were not aſhamed. They turned the tables upon Mr. Wh. C—— proteſted before God, he had never made Lynde any offer at all. The C— bluſtered, like himſelf and roundly avered, "He could ſay ſomething——if he would." J. H. ſaid flat, you have "more than diabolical impudence: I believe the devil himſelf has not ſo much."

Sund. 23. Mr. Walſh preached at Short's-garden's in Iriſh. Abundance of his country-men flocked to hear; and ſome were cut to the heart. How many means does God uſe, to bring poor wanderers back to himſelf?

Sund. July 1. He preached in Iriſh in Moore-fields. The congregation was exceeding large, and behaved ſeriouſly; though probably many of them came, purely to hear, what manner of language it was. For the ſake of theſe, he preached afterwards in Engliſh, if by any means he might gain ſome.

Tueſ. 3. I rode over to Mr. K—'s at Tedington an Iſraelite indeed. Dr. Hales ſent after dinner to deſire our company, and ſhewed us ſeveral experiments.

periments. How well do philoſophy and religion agree, in a man of ſound underſtanding?

Sund. 8. After preaching at the chappel morning and afternoon, I took horſe with Mr. P——. We had deſigned to ride only two or three hours, in order to ſhorten the next day's journey. But a young man who overtook us near Kingſton, induced us to change our purpoſe. So we only reſted about half an hour at Cobham: and leaving it between nine and ten, rode on ſoftly in a calm, moon-ſhiny night, and about twelve came to Godalmin. We took horſe again, at half an hour paſt four, and reached Portſmouth about one.

I was ſurprized to find ſo little fruit here, after ſo much preaching. That accurſed itch of diſputing had well-nigh deſtroyed all the ſeed which had been ſown. And this *vain jangling*, they called *contending for the faith!* I doubt the whole faith of theſe poor wretches is but an opinion.

After a little reſt, we took a walk round the town, which is regularly fortified; and is, I ſuppoſe the only regular fortification, in *Great-Britain*, or Ireland. Goſport, Portſmouth, and the Common (which is now all turned into ſtreets) may probably contain half as many people as Briſtol. And ſo civil a people I never ſaw before, in any ſea-port town in England.

I preached at half an hour after ſix, in a open part of the common, adjoining to the New

church. The congregation was large and well behaved. Not one ſcoffer did I ſee, nor one trifler. In the morning, Tueſ. 10. I went on board an hoy, and in three hours landed at Cowes in the *Iſle of Wight*: As far exceeding the *Iſle of Angleſey*, both in pleaſantneſs and fruitfulneſs, as that exceeds the rocks of Scilly.

We rode ſtrait to Newport the chief town in the iſle, and found a little ſociety, in tolerable order. Several of them had found peace with God. One informed me, it was about eight years ago ſince ſhe firſt knew her intereſt in Chriſt, by means of one who called there in his way to Pennſylvania. But having none to ſpeak to, or adviſe with, ſhe was long tormented with doubts and fears. After ſome years, ſhe received a freſh manifeſtation of his love, and could not doubt or fear any more. She is now (and has been long) confined to her bed, and conſuming away with pining ſickneſs. But all is good to her, for ſhe has learnt, in every thing to give thanks.

At half an hour after ſix, I preached in the market-place, to a numerous congregation. But they were not ſo ſerious as thoſe at Portſmouth. Many children made much noiſe; and many grown perſons were talking aloud, almoſt all the time I was preaching. It was quite otherwiſe at five in the morning. There was a large congregation again; and every perſon therein ſeemed

to

to know, this was the word whereby God would judge them in the laſt day.

In the afternoon, I walked to Cariſhbrook-Caſtle, or rather the poor remains of it. It ſtands upon a ſolid rock on the top of an hill, and commands a beautiful proſpect. There is a well in it, cut quite through the rock, ſaid to be ſeventy-two yards deep, and another in the citadel, near an hundred. They drew up the water by an aſs, which they aſſured us was ſixty years old. But all the ſtately apartments lie in ruins. Only juſt enough of them is left, to ſhew the chamber where poor king Charles was confined, and the window through which he attempted to eſcape.

In the evening the congregation at Newport, was more numerous and more ſerious than the night before. Only one drunken man made a little diſturbance. But the mayor ordered him to be taken away.

Thurſ. 12. We ſet out early from Newport, and croſs'd over from Cowes to Southampton. In the afternoon we came to Saliſbury, and on Saturday rode on to Shaſtſbury.

I preached in the New-houſe in the evening: on Sunday afternoon, at Deverel Long-bridge, and on Monday the 16th before noon, praiſed God with our brethren at Briſtol.

Tueſ. 17. At their earneſt deſire, I preached to the poor colliers confined in Newgate, on account of the late riot. They *would* not hear

the gospel, while they were at liberty. God grant they may profit by it now.

Wed. 18. We set out for the West, and on Friday 20, came to Plymouth-Dock. I found much hurt had been done here by the bitter zeal of two or three bigots for their opinion. Two years ago they promised in the most solemn manner, to let all controversy alone. But quickly after the fire broke out anew, and has been devouring ever since.

Sat. 21. I endeavoured to convince them, that they were destroying, not promoting, the work of God. And on Sunday, when I spake to the society one by one, they seemed once more aware of Satan's devices.

* Mond. 23. I rode to Launceston, and had the first general meeting of the stewards, for the eastern part of Cornwall. In the evening I preached in perfect peace; a great blessing, if it be not bought too dear: if the world does not begin to love *us*, because we love the world.

Tues. 24. In the road to Camelford; I was taken with such a bleeding at the nose, as I have not had since my return from Georgia. For a mile or two it increased more and more, and then at once stopped of itself. So I rode on comfortably (though the day was extremely hot) and reached St. Agnes in the evening.

On Wed. 25. The stewards met at St. Ives, from the western part of Cornwall. The next day I began examining the society. But I was soon

ſoon obliged to ſtop ſhort. I found an accurſed thing among them: well-nigh one and all, bought or ſold uncuſtomed goods. I therefore delayed ſpeaking to any more, till I had met them all together. This I did in the evening, and told them plain, either they muſt put this abomination away, or they would ſee my face no more. Friday 27. They ſeverally promiſed ſo to do. So I truſt this plague is ſtayed.

Sat. 28. After preaching to the little flock at Zunnor, we rode on to St. Juſt, and found ſuch a congregation at ſix in the evening, as we uſed to have ten years ſince. I did not find any ſociety in the county, ſo much alive to God as this. Fifty or threeſcore have been added to it lately; and many children filled with peace and joy in believing.

Sund. 29. I preached at eight to a ſtill larger congregation, and in Morva at one, to near the ſame number. Many backſliders were among them; to whom I cried, *How ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim?* Few of the congregation were unmoved. And when we wreſtled with God in prayer, we had a ſtrong hope, he would not caſt them off for ever.

About five I began preaching at Newlin, on part of the goſpel for the day, *Except your righteouſneſs ſhall exceed the righteouſneſs of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no wiſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.* * In the morning I waked between two and three. I had had a looſeneſs

for ſeveral days. On Sunday it increaſed every hour: but I was reſolved, with God's help, to preach where I had appointed. I had now, with the flux, a continual head-ach, violent vomitings, and ſeveral times in an hour, the cramp in my feet or legs: ſometimes in both legs and both thighs together. But God enabled me to be throughly content, and thankfully reſigned to him. I deſired one to preach in my place in Ligeon at noon, and at Helſton in the evening; and another on Tueſday noon, at Port-kellis: promiſing, if I was able, to meet them in the evening.

Tueſ. 31. After living a day and an half on claret and water. I found myſelf ſo eaſy, that I thought I could ride to Crowan. I found no inconvenience the firſt hour. But in the ſecond my diſorder returned. However, I rode on, being unwilling to diſappoint the congregation, and preached on, *Be careful for nothing.* I then rode ſtrait, as faſt as I conveniently could, to Mr. Harris's in Cambourn.

Wed. Aug. 1. At half an hour after two in the morning, my diſorder came with more violence than ever. The cramp likewiſe returned: ſometime in my feet or hand; ſometimes in my thighs, my ſide, or my throat. I had alſo a continual ſickneſs, and a ſenſation of fulneſs at my ſtomach, as if it were ready to burſt. I took a vomit: but it hardly wrought at all: nor did any thing I took, make any alteration. Thus I continued

continued all day, and all the following night: yet this I could not but particularly obſerve, I had no head-ach, no cholick, nor any pain, (only the cramp) from firſt to laſt.

Thurſ. 2. Perceiving I gained no ground, but rather grew weaker and weaker, my ſtomach being drawn downward, ſo that I could not ſtand, nor lie, but on my right ſide: I ſent to Redruth for Mr. Carter, who came without delay. Here again I ſaw the gracious providence of God, in caſting me on ſo ſenſible and ſkilful a man. He adviſed me to perſiſt in the ſame regimen I was in, and preſcribed no phyſic, except a ſmall doſe of rhubarb. But even this (as I expected it would) was thrown up again immediately.

I was now well ſatisfied, having had the beſt advice which could be procured; though my diſorder continued much as before. But about five in the afternoon, it ceaſed at once, without any viſible cauſe. The cramp alſo was gone, my ſtomach was eaſy, and I laid down and ſlept till ſix in the morning.

Frid. 3. I began to recover my ſtrength, ſo that I could ſit up near two hours together. And from this time, I felt no inconvenience; only that I could not talk, nor ſtand long without reſting.

* Sund. 5. In the afternoon I rode to Redruth, and preached to a large congregation, in an open part of the ſtreet. My voice was low; but the day being calm, I believe all could hear:

and after I had done, I felt myself considerably stronger than I was when I begun.

Mond. 6. I preached in Gwenap, at five; and afterwards saw a strange sight; a man that is *old* and *rich*, and yet not covetous. In the evening I preached at Penryn, and found my strength so restored, that I could speak loud enough to be heard by a numerous congregation; and thrice the next day, at Penryn, Bezore, (near Truro) and St. Ewe.

Wed. 8. We were invited to Mevagizzy, a small town, on the South Sea. As soon as we entered the town, many ran together, crying, "See, the Methodees are come." But they only gaped and stared; so that we returned unmolested to the house I was to preach at, a mile from the town. Many serious people were waiting for us, but most of them deeply ignorant. While I was shewing them the first principles of Christianity, many of the rabble from the town came up. They looked as fierce as lions; but in a few minutes changed their countenance and stood still. Toward the close, some began to to laugh and talk, who grew more boistrous after I had concluded. But I walked strait through the midst of them, and took horse without any interruption.

* On Thurs. 9. I rode to Port-Isaac, and the next day to Trewaider. The little society here, meet every night and morning, with a preacher

or

or without. And whoever comes among them, quickly feels what ſpirit they are of.

Sat. 11. The rain ſtopt at twelve, and gave me an opportunity of preaching in the Market-place at Camelford. I ſaw only one perſon in the congregation, who was not deeply ſerious. That one, (which I was ſorry to hear) was the curate of the pariſh.

Almoſt as ſoon as we ſet out, we were met by ſuch a ſhower of rain, as I never ſaw before in Europe. But it did us no hurt: we came very well, though very wet, to St. Ginnis.

Sund. 12. I never ſaw ſo many people in this church, nor did I ever before ſpeak ſo plainly to them. They *hear*; but when will they *feel?* O what can man do, toward raiſing either dead bodies, or dead ſouls?

Mond. 13. The rain attended us all the way to Launceſton. I preached at noon, but was not dry till the evening. Yet I did not catch any cold at all. What can hurt, without leave from God?

Tueſ. 14. I willingly accepted the offer of preaching in the houſe, lately built for Mr. Whitfield, at Plymouth-dock. Thus it behoveth us to trample on bigotry and party zeal. Ought not all who love God, to love one another?

Thurſ. 16. I rode to Collumpton, but could not reach it, till it was too late to preach.

Sund. 19. I preached thrice at Tiverton; rode

to

to Middlefey, the next day; and on Tuefday to Briſtol.

* Frid. 24. I endeavoured once more to bring Kingſwood-ſchool into order. Surely the importance of this deſign is apparent, even from the difficulties that attend it. I have ſpent more money, and time, and care on this, than almoſt any deſign I ever had. And ſtill it exerciſes all the patience I have. But it is worth all the labour.

Mond. 27. I came early to the New Paſſage: but the wind ſhifting, obliged me to wait near ſix hours. When we were almoſt over, it ſhifted again, ſo that we could not land till between ſix and ſeven.

Tueſd. 28. I reached Cardiff. Finding I had all here to begin anew, I ſet out, as at firſt, by preaching in the Caſtle-yard, on *Lord, are there few that be ſaved?* I afterwards met what *was once* a ſociety; and in the morning ſpoke ſeverally to a few, who were ſtill deſirous to join together, and build up, not devour, one another.

I preached in the evening at Fonmon: and on Thurſ. 30. Spake to many at Cardiff, who were reſolved to ſet out once more in the bible-way, and ſtrengthen each other's hands in God.

Frid. 31. We had a pleaſant ride, and a ready paſſage, ſo that we reached Briſtol in the afternoon. I preached in the evening over the remains of Mary Henley, a good ſoldier of Jeſus Chriſt,

Chriſt, who died, rejoicing in his love, the ſame day I ſet out for Cardiff.

Mond. Sept. 3. I began viſiting the little ſocieties in Somerſetſhire and Wiltſhire. This evening I preached at Shepton-mallet, and found much life among the poor, plain people. It was not ſo at Oakhill the next day, where many once alive have drawn back to perdition. But at Coleford in the evening I found many living ſouls, though joined with ſome who did not adorn the goſpel.

Wed. 5. I rode ever to Kingſwood, a little town near Wotton-under-edge. Some weeks ſince W—— S—— was invited to preach at Wotton, which he did once in great peace. But the next time he went, the mob was ſo turbulent, that he could not finiſh his ſermon. Upon which one deſired him to come to Kingſwood: which he did, and many people heard him gladly. Soon after I came in, a multitude of people was gathered from all parts. A large congregation was there at five in the morning, and a larger than ever in the evening. The next morning I accepted of Mr. B——'s offer, and after reading prayers preached in the church. All the people expreſt huge good-will; but none appeared to be deeply affected.

At half an hour after twelve I preached in the ſtreet at Wickwar, about four miles from Kingſwood, where there has been a ſmall ſociety for ſome years, many of whom can rejoice in God.

The

The reſt of the audience gave a civil attention, and ſeemed little pleaſed or diſpleaſed at the matter.

Mond. 10. I preached to the condemned malefactors in Newgate. But I could make little impreſſion on them. I then took horſe for Paulton, where I called on Stephen Plummer, once of our ſociety, but now a zealous quaker. He was much pleaſed with my calling, and came to hear me preach. Being ſtraitned for time, I concluded ſooner than uſual: but as ſoon as I had done, Stephen began. After I had liſtened half an hour, finding he was no nearer the end, I roſe up to go away. His ſiſter then begged him to leave off: on which he flew into a violent rage, and roared louder and louder, till an honeſt man took him in his arms, and gently carried him away.

*What a wiſe providence was it, that this poor young man turned quaker ſome years before he ran mad? So the honour of turning his brain now reſts upon them, which otherwiſe muſt have fallen upon the *Methodiſts*.

At ſix in the evening at Buckland, about two miles from Frome, in a meadow of Mr. Emblen's, a wonderful monument of the grace of God, who from the day he received peace (being then acquainted with no Methodiſt) has continually walked in the light of God's countenance. The curate had provided a mob, with horns, and other things convenient, to prevent

the

the congregation's hearing me. But the better half of the mob soon left their fellows, and listened with great attention. The rest did no harm; so that we had a comfortable opportunity; and another at five in the morning.

Tues. 11. I rode once more to New Kingswood. The hearers were more numerous than ever. As I did not expect to see them soon again, I used once more all possible plainness of speech. And their behaviour seemed to shew, that the word of God found its way into their hearts.

* Frid. 14. I read with great attention the Chevalier Ramsay's "Philosophical Principles of Religion." He undertakes to solve all the difficulties in the Christian Revelation, allowing him only a few postulata's. 1. That human souls all existed, and personally sinned in paradise. 2. That the souls of brutes are fallen angels. 3. That pain is the only possible means whereby God himself can cure sin, and 4. That he will in the end, by the pains of purgatory, purify and restore all men and all devils. Amazing work this!

* Mond. 17. I began visiting the societies in Wiltshire, and found much cause to praise God on their behalf. Thurs. 27. I was desired by Lady F. to visit her daughter ill of a consumption. I found much pity, both for the parent and the child, pining away in the bloom of youth: and yet not without joy; as she was already

ready much convinced of ſin, and ſeemed to be on the very brink of deliverance. I ſaw her once more on Satur. 29. and left her patiently waiting for God. Not long after my brother ſpent ſome time with her in prayer, and was conſtrained, to the ſurprize of all that were preſent, to aſk of God again and again, that he would perfect his work in her ſoul, and take her to himſelf. Almoſt as ſoon as he had done, ſhe ſtretched out her hands, ſaid, "Come, Lord Jeſus," and died.

Mond. Oct. 1. I rode to Saliſbury, and the next day to a village in the New Foreſt, eight miles wide of Southampton, where I preached in the evening to a well-meaning, ſerious congregation, Wedneſ. 3. We rode to Southampton; thence croſſed over to Cowes, and reached Newport before eleven.

At five in the afternoon I went to the market-place. The congregation was large, and deeply attentive. It was near the ſame at ſix in the evening. And all ſeemed to drink in the exhortation, to *preſent themſelves a living ſacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.*

* A little before noon we ſet out for Shorhill, a village ſix miles ſouth from Newport. I never ſaw a more fruitful, or a more pleaſant country, than the inland part of this iſland. About one I preached at Shorhill, to (I ſuppoſe) all the poor and middling people of the town. I believe ſome of the rich alſo deſigned to come. But ſomething

ſomething of more importance, a dinner, came between.

At five I preached again at Newport to moſt of the town, and many who came from the neighbouring villages. Surely, if there was any here to preach the word of God with power, a multitude would ſoon be obedient to the faith.

* Frid. 5. After preaching at ſix, I left this humane, loving people, rode to Cowes, and croſt over to Portſmouth. Here I found another kind of people, who had diſputed themſelves out of the power, and well nigh the form of religion. However, I laboured (and not altogether in vain) to ſoften and compoſe their jarring ſpirits, both this evening and the next day. On Sunday noon I preached in the ſtreet at Fareham. Many gave great attention, but ſeemed neither to feel nor underſtand any thing. At five I began on Portſmouth-common. I admired not ſo much the immenſe number of people, as the uncommon decency of behaviour, which ran through the whole congregation. After ſermon I explained to them at large, the nature and deſign of our ſocieties. And deſired that if any of them were willing to join therein, they would call on me, either that evening, or in the morning. I made no account of that ſhadow of a ſociety which was before, without claſſes, without order, or rules: having never ſeen, read, or heard the

printed

printed rules, which ought to have been given them at their very firſt meeting.

Mond. 8. I rode to Godalmin, and the next day to London. After reſting there five days, on Mond. 15. I rode to Bedford. The melancholy account which I received here was as follows.

1. In the year 1739, Mr. J. and W. D. came to Bedford. By them I was convinced that I was in a ſtate of damnation, though I was outwardly unblameable. Some of the Germans came down in 1741, and engaged, 1. To draw no one from the church. 2. To hold a meeting on Sunday nights for us that were of the church. On theſe conditions I joined with them. But in the beginning of 1742 they dropped the Sunday night-preaching, and required us to attend their meeting at the ſame hour that we uſed to go to church. I was much troubled at this, and wrote to Mr. John Weſley, intreating him to "come down and help us."

2. When the brethren learned this, they gave me abundance of fair words. and perſuaded me to write again, and deſire Mr. W. "not to come." I was then made ſervant at the love-feaſt. I ſtill received the ſacrament at church once a year; but I regarded the church leſs and leſs. And being continually taught, that works ſignified nothing, and that we could not do them without truſting in them, I in a while left off all works of charity,

charity, as well as reading the bible, and private prayer.

3. Their firſt church was ſettled here in the beginning of the year 1744. On the 18th of February I was received into the congregation at London, and likewiſe into the helper's conference. In 1746, Achenwelder, the chief labourer, inſiſted on my putting myſelf out of the corporation. I was in much doubt, whether it was right ſo to do. But he commanded, and I obeyed. The next year he went to London, and at his return to Bedford ſpoke to this effect. "My brethren, we have received new orders. In London, Yorkſhire, and all other places, no perſon is to go out of the town, without the leave of the chief labourer. So it muſt be here: obſerve, no one muſt go out of the town, no not a mile, without leave from me."

4. In ſpring 1750 they began building the chappel, for which they collected near two hundred pounds, and borrowed eight hundred more, for which eight of the Engliſh brethren were engaged. Two of the Engliſh were bound for an hundred more. But none of the ten have any ſecurity at all. They promiſed indeed to lodge the writings of the houſe in their hands. But it was never done.

5. About this time a relation left me two houſes, near that wherein the ſingle men lived. The brethren adviſed me to rebuild them, and

add

add another, for a marriage-plan, promising to let me have whatever ground I wanted behind the houses. This promise they renewed over and over. About Michaelmas I began, and followed their direction in the whole building. But the night before I began, I went to Antone, the chief labourer, and told him, "The workmen were ready. If I am to have ground, I will go on, but not else." He said, "Go on, you shall have ground." Soon after he set out the ground, for which I was to give eight pounds. But just as the houses were finished, Antone and Slicht sent for me, and told me, "they had received a letter from London, and I must have no ground, neither would they use the houses for a marriage-plan. They were too near the single men; some of whom might perhaps see a woman sometimes in the yard." At the same time they desired, I would stop up my doors and windows on that side. If I would, they would either buy the houses, or take a lease of them.

I did as they desired. We then made several agreements, one after another. But they would stand to none of them. I offered them to lose thirty pounds; nay, at last fifty, out of my pocket. But in vain: so at this day I have but three pounds a year rent in all, out of which the land-tax is to be paid.

6. It is a general observation in Bedford, that *the brethren* are the worst paymasters in the town. They contract debts, and take no care or thought about

about discharging them. I have too much proof of this in my own case: for many of them are in my debt, and never come near me.

7. Most of the English who are with them, that are of any trade, now *trade for the Saviour*; that is, they work for the Germans, who take all the profits, and use them as their journeymen. As such they punctually give in their accounts and cash; and if they want a coat, or any thing, ask it of *the brethren*.

Mr. ———, *traded for*, and lent money to *the Saviour*, till he was absolutely ruined. After he had sunk above seven hundred pounds, he begged to have forty or fifty re-paid, but in vain. But at length, by vehement importunity, he procured eighteen pounds.

8. Mr. Rimius, has said nothing to what might have been said, concerning their marriage oeconomy. I know an hundred times more than he has written. But the particulars are too shocking to relate. I believe no such things were ever practised before, no, not among the most barbarous Heathens.

9. A fortnight before Christmas last, a young man of their congregation, having married my daughter, without having first obtained the leave of their head-labourer. One of *the labourers* came to my house, and read to me nearly these words.

"We the elders of the congregation of the brethren,

brethren, declare to you, W——— P———, M——— P———, your wife; E— C——, and E———, your daughter, are utterly cut off from all church-communion, from all fellowſhip and connection whatſoever with *the brethren*, and that for ever and ever."

In the evening I met the little ſociety, juſt eſcaped with the ſkin of their teeth. From the account which each of theſe likewiſe gave, it appeared clear to a demonſtration. 1. That their elders uſurped a more abſolute authority over the conſcience, than the biſhop of Rome himſelf does. 2. That to gain and ſecure this, they uſe a continued train of guile, fraud, and falſhood of every kind. 3. That they ſcrape their votaries to the bone, as to their worldly ſubſtance, leaving little to any, to ſome nothing or leſs than nothing. 4. That ſtill they are ſo infatuated as to believe, that their's is the only true church upon earth.

Tueſ. 16. I preached on St. Peter's-green, at ſeven in the morning and at five in the evening. It is amazing, that any congregation ſhould be found here, conſidering what ſtumbling-blocks have been thrown in their way. Above fourteen years ago, Mr. M———rs, then curate of St. Paul's, preached the pure goſpel with general acceptance. A great awakening began, and continually increaſed, till the poor weathercock turned baptiſt: he then preached the abſolute decrees

decrees with all his might; but in a while the wind changed again; and he turned and ſunk into the German whirlpool. How many ſouls has this unhappy man to anſwer for?

Frid. 19. I returned to London. Satur. 20. I found myſelf out of order, but believed it would go off. On Sund. 21. I was conſiderably worſe, but could not think of ſparing myſelf on that day. Mond. 22. I roſe extremely ſick. Yet I determined, if it were poſſible, to keep my word, and accordingly ſet out ſoon after four, for Canterbury. At Welling, I was obliged to ſtop. After reſting an hour, I was much better. But ſoon after I took horſe, my ſickneſs returned, and accompanied me to Brumpton, near Chatham. In the evening I preached to a ſerious congregation, and at five in the morning. We came to Canterbury about one, when I was preſently ſeized with the cold fit of an ague. About twelve I fell faſt aſleep, and waked well at ſeven in the morning.

Wedneſ. 24. I preached in the evening without any inconvenience, and at five in the morning. But about nine, I began ſhivering again. After the hot fit, I lay in a profuſe ſweat till eight. I then gradually cooled till I fell aſleep, and reſted ſweetly till the morning.

Frid. 25. Being determined to uſe that interval of health, I procured a chaiſe, and reached Brumpton in the evening. I ſpoke, as I was able,

in the evening, and God bore witneſs to the word of his grace.

Satur. 26. I came to London; having received no hurt, but rather benefit by the journey.

Thurſ. Nov. 1. I began viſiting the claſſes, though I found by the loſs of my voice, that my bodily ſtrength was not ſo far recovered, as I before imagined.

Satur. 3. I read over Andrew Frey's reaſons for leaving *the brethren*. Moſt of what he ſays, I knew before. Yet I cannot ſpeak of them in the *manner* which he does: I pity them too much to be *bitter* againſt them.

* Sund. 4. I rode to Hayes, becauſe I had promiſed, though I was much out of order. It was with the utmoſt difficulty that I read prayers, and preached, and adminiſtered the ſacrament. I went through the evening ſervice with more eaſe. But at night my ſtrength quite failed. I ſhould have taken ſome rhubarb the next day, but I had no time; having claſſes to meet from morning to night.

Thurſ. 8. In the night my diſorder returned more violent than it had been ſince I left Cornwall. I ſhould have taken ſome ipecacuanha in the morning, but had no time to ſpare, my buſineſs being fixt for every hour, till four in the afternoon. And by that time all my complaints were gone, ſo that I needed only a little food and reſt.

*Mond.

* Mond. 12. I ſet out in a chaiſe for Leigh, having delayed my journey as long as I could. I preached at ſeven, but was extremely cold all the time, the wind coming ſtrong from a door behind, and another on one ſide; ſo that my feet felt juſt as if I had ſtood in cold water.

* Tueſ. 13. The chamber wherein I ſat, though with a large fire, was much colder than the garden, ſo that I could not keep myſelf tolerably warm, even when I was cloſe to the chimney. As we rode home on Wedneſ. 14. the wind was high and piercing cold, and blew juſt in our face, ſo that the open chaiſe was no defence, but my feet were quite chilled. When I came home, I had a ſettled pain in my left breaſt, a violent cough, and a ſlow fever. But in a day or two, by following Dr. Fothergill's preſcriptions, I found much alteration for the better: and on Sund. 18. I preached at Spittlefields, and adminiſtered the ſacrament to a large congregation.

Mond. 19. I retired to Shoreham, and gained ſtrength continually; till about eleven at night, on Wedneſ. 21. I was obliged by the cramp to leap out of bed; and continue for ſome time walking up and down the room, though it was a ſharp froſt. My cough now returned with greater violence, and that by day as well as by night.

Satur. 24. I rode home, and was pretty well

till night. But my cough was then worſe than ever. My fever returned at the ſame time, together with the pain in my left breaſt. So that I ſhould probably have ſtayed at home on Sunday 25. had it not been advertiſed in the public papers, that I would preach a charity ſermon at the chappel, both morning and afternoon. My cough did not interrupt me while I preached in the morning; but it was extremely troubleſome while I adminiſtered the ſacrament. In the afternoon I conſulted my friends, whether I ſhould attempt to preach again or no? They thought, I ſhould, as it had been advertiſed. I did ſo; but very few could hear. My fever increaſed much while I was preaching. However I ventured to meet the ſociety. And for near an hour my voice and ſtrength were reſtored, ſo that I felt neither pain nor weakneſs.

Mond. 26. Dr. F——— told me plain, I muſt not ſtay in town a day longer: adding, "If any thing does thee good, it muſt be the country air, with reſt, aſſes milk, and riding daily." So (not being able to ſit an horſe) about noon I took coach for Lewiſham.

In the evening (not knowing how it might pleaſe God to diſpoſe of me) to prevent vile panegyrick, I wrote as follows:

Here

Here lieth
The body of John Wesley,
A brand plucked out of the burning:
Who died of a consumption in the fifty-first year of his age.
Not leaving, after his debts are paid, ten pounds behind him:
Praying,
God be merciful to me an unprofitable servant!

He ordered, that this, if any, inscription, should be placed on his tomb-stone.

* Wednes. 28. I found no change for the better, the medicines which had helped me before, now taking no effect. About noon, (the time that some of our brethren in London, had set a-part for joining in prayer) a thought came into my mind to make an experiment. So I ordered some stone brimstone to be powdered, mixt with the white of an egg, and spread on brown paper, which I applied to my side. The pain ceased in five minutes, the fever in half an hour. And from this hour I began to recover strength. The next day I was able to ride, which I continued to do every day, till January 1. Nor did the weather hinder me once; it being always tolerably fair (however it was before) between twelve and one o'clock.

Frid. Dec. 14. Having finished all the books which I designed to insert in the Christian Li-

brary, I broke through the doctor's order, "Not to write," and began tranſcribing a journal for the preſs. And in the evening I went to prayers with the family, without finding any inconvenience.

Thurſ. 20. I felt a gradual increaſe of ſtrength, till I took a decoction of *the bark*, which I do not find, (ſuch is the peculiarity of my conſtitution) will agree with me, in any form whatever. This immediately threw me into a purging, which brought me down again in a few days, and quite diſappointed me in my deſign of going out on Chriſtmas-day.

Tueſ. Jan. 1, 1754. I returned once more to London.

On Wedneſ. 2. I ſet out in the machine, and the next afternoon came to Chippenham. Here I took a poſt-chaiſe, in which I reached Briſtol, about eight in the evening.

Frid. 4. I began drinking the water at the Hotwell, having a lodging at a ſmall diſtance from it. And on Sund. 6. I began writing Notes on the New Teſtament: a work which I ſhould ſcarce ever have attempted, had I not been ſo ill as not to be able to travel or preach, and yet ſo well as to be able to read and write.

Mond. 7. I went on now in a regular method, riſing at my hour, and writing from five to nine at night; except the time of riding, half an hour for each meal, and the hour between five and ſix, in the evening.

Sund.

Sund. 13. I went in a coach to Briſtol, and gave a ſhort exhortation to the ſociety.

Mond. 14. In the evening one or two of our neighbours deſired to join in our family prayers, a few more ſoon made the ſame requeſt, ſo that I had a little congregation every night. After a few nights, I began to add a ſhort exhortation, ſo preparing myſelf for a larger congregation.

Satur. 19. Mr. B———, came with Mr. M———r, who had been for ſome time melancholy, even to madneſs. But by proper application to his mind, as well as body, the diſorder ſenſibly abated in a ſhort time.

Thurſ. 31. My wife deſiring to pay the laſt office to her poor, dying child, ſet out for London, and came a few days before he went home, rejoicing and praiſing God.

Sund. Feb. 3. I went in a chaiſe to Kingſwood, and adminiſtered the ſacrament to a ſmall congregation. I expected Mr. M——— to aſſiſt, but he ſlipt away and hid himſelf, till I had done.

Wedneſ. 13. I was ſent for by one of my neighbours, dying of a conſumption. She ſeemed full of good deſires. But who does not, when death ſtands at the door?

Wedneſ. 27. My brother came down from London, and we ſpent ſeveral days together, in comparing the tranſlation of the evangeliſts with

the original, and reading Dr. Heylin's Lectures, and Dr. Doddridge's Family Expositor.

Sund. March 10. I took my leave of the Hotwell, and removed to Briſtol.

Tueſ. 19. Having finiſhed the rough draught, I began tranſcribing the notes on the goſpels.

* Tueſ. 26. I preached for the firſt time, after an intermiſſion of four months. What reaſon have I to praiſe to God, that he does not take the word of his truth utterly out of my mouth?

Satur. 30. I took my leave of a venerable monument of divine mercy, Col. T——d, who after wandering from God fourſcore years, has at length found the way of peace, and is continually panting after God.

Mond. April 1. We ſet out in the machine, and the next evening reached the Foundery. Wedneſ. 3. I ſettled all the buſineſs I could, and the next morning retired to Paddington. Here I ſpent ſome weeks in writing; only going to town on Saturday evenings, and leaving it again on Monday morning.

* In my hours of walking, I read Dr. Calamy's abridgment of Mr. Baxter's life. What a ſcene is opened here? In ſpite of all the prejudice of education, I could not but ſee, that the poor nonconformiſts had been uſed without either juſtice or mercy: and that many of the proteſtant biſhops of King Charles, had neither more religion

gion nor humanity, than the Popiſh biſhops of Queen Mary.

Sund. 21. Mr. S——, told me, "Sir, I intend on Friday next, to go down to Bury, and ſettle there." Finding he was fully determined I ſaid nothing againſt it. So we parted civilly.

Mond. 29. I preached at Sadler's-Wells, in what was formerly a play-houſe. I am glad when it pleaſes God to take poſſeſſion of what Satan eſteemed *his own ground.* The place, though large, was extremely crowded. And deep attention ſat on every face.

Tueſ. 30. I rode to S—— with one to whom a large eſtate is fallen, by her uncle's dying without a will. 'Tis a miracle if it does not *drown her ſoul in everlaſting perdition!*

Sund. May 12. I laboured to convince Mr. G——, that he had not done well, in *confuting* (as he termed it) the ſermon I had preached the Sunday before, in the morning, from the ſame pulpit in the afternoon. But he was abſolutely above conviction. I then aſked, "Will you meet me half way? I will never preach publicly againſt *you.* Will not you againſt me?" But he diſclaimed any ſuch agreement, and walked away, as one who did not deſign to come any more. He told all he met, "I had put him away." Indeed not I. But I adore the providence of God. He has put himſelf away. Nor ſhall I deſire him to come again, till he has a more ſound judgment, or a more teachable ſpirit.

Mond. 13. I began explaining to the morning congregation, Bolton's "Directions for comfortable walking with God." I wish all our preachers both in England and Ireland, would herein follow my example. and frequently read in public, and inforce select portions of the *Christian Library.*

Wed. 22. Our conference began. And the spirit of peace and love was in the midst of us. Before we parted, we all willingly signed an agreement, not to act independently on each other. So that the breach lately made, has only united us more closely together than ever.

Sund. 26. I rode to Hillingdon, and preached to a very genteel congregation, who behaved with abundantly more decency and seriousness than I expected. This is the church, to which many of Mr. M—'s parishioners have gone, ever since he preached salvation by faith. And how has God overtaken them? Who by the long illness of the curate, has brought Mr. M——— to preach at this very place.

June 2. Being Whitsunday, I preached at the Foundery; which I had not done before in the evening. Still I have not recovered my whole voice or strength. Perhaps I never may. But let me use what I have.

Tues. 11. I rode to Cookham. The next evening I preached in a magnificent apartment to a suitable congregation. How seldom is the

gospel

goſpel heard in a palace? But what is too hard for God?

Mond. 17. I took another ride to Sundon, and on the road read Strada de Bello Belgico: an hiſtorian ſcarce inferior in any reſpect, either to Livy or Tacitus. As to his religion, I ſhould rather compare him to the former. For Tacitus was no friend either to ſuperſtition or cruelty.

Thurſ. 20. We ſpent ſome hours at *Reſt*, a ſeat of the late Duke of Kent, who was forty years laying out and improving the gardens, which I cannot but prefer even before Lord Cobham's. But how little did the place anſwer its name! How little reſt did its miſerable maſter enjoy? Thou, O God, haſt made our heart for thyſelf. And it cannot reſt, till it reſteth in thee!

* Wed. 26. I read one of the prettieſt trifles which perhaps is extant in the Engliſh tongue; Mr. Hay on deformity. Surely ſuch a writer deſerves a better ſubject.

Sat. July 6. I ſpent two hours in the gardens at Kenſington. They are juſt fit for a king: far more grand than pleaſant. And yet nothing ſo grand as many parts of the Peak in Derbyſhire.

Mond. 8. I ſet out with my brother, and on Wed. 10, reached Lakenam, near Norwich. Here we had a full account of that wretched man James Wheatley, for whom, I fear, it had been good, if he had not been born. All Norwich was in an uproar concerning him, ſo that it did not

appear we could have any place there. However on Sund. 14, at seven in the morning, my brother took his stand in the street. A multitude of people quickly gathered together, and were tolerably quiet, all things considered. I would willingly have taken his place in the evening, but had neither voice nor strength. However on Thurs. 18. being a little recovered from the illness which had attended me for several days, after my brother had done, I spoke to the congregation for a few minutes, and promised to see them again, if God should restore my strength, at the first opportunity.

Frid. 19. I rode to Newmarket, and the next day to Bedford. Sund. 21. I preached near St. Peter's Green; having never preached abroad since I was there before. Mond. 22. I returned to London.

Mond. August 5, I set out for Canterbury. On the way I read Mr. Baxter's History of the Councils. It is utterly astonishing, and would be wholly incredible, but that his vouchers are beyond all exception. What a company of execrable wretches have they been (one cannot justly give them a milder title) who have almost in every age since St. Cyprian, taken upon them to govern the church! How has one council been perpetually cursing another; and delivering all over to Satan, whether predecessors or cotemporaries, who did not implicitly receive their determinations, though generally trifling,

trifling, ſometimes falſe, and frequently unintelligible, or ſelf-contradictory! Surely Mahometaniſm was let looſe, to reform the Chriſtians! I know not, but Conſtantinople has gained by the change.

Tueſ. 6. I was much out of order: however I preached in the evening, but could do nothing the next day. On Thurſday I haſtened back to London, and came pretty well to the Foundery. I conſulted Dr. F. the next morning, who adviſed me to return to the Hotwell without delay.

Sund. 11. I buried the body of Mary Doxſey, long a pattern of patience and gentleneſs. Mon. 12. I ſet out in the machine, and on Tueſday night (taking horſes at Bath) came to Briſtol.

Wed. 14. I took a lodging at the New Hotwell, where I was free both from noiſe and hurry, and had an opportunity of drinking the water late in the evening, and early in the morning. But my courſe of phyſic was near being cut ſhort the next day, by a large ſtone which was hung up as the weight of a jack. I applied to my head cloths dipped in cold water, which preſently ſtopped the bleeding, and ſo abated the ſwelling, that in a few hours I found no farther inconvenience.

* Sat. 31. After preaching at Weaver's-hall, one of the audience, a clergyman (who had then a pariſh near Bridgewater, but is now, I truſt in Abraham's boſom) deſired to have ſome converſation with me, and ſpoke without reſerve.

His

His experience was of a peculiar kind, much reſembling that of Gregory Lopez. But he ſoon determined to ſeek Chriſt, for the time to come, not in a deſert, but in the congregation of his people.

Mond. Sept. 2. I ſet out for the weſt. About eleven one ſtopped me on the road, and earneſtly deſired me to turn aſide, and pray with one who was near death. I found her worn away to a ſkeleton, and rotting in pieces with the King's-evil. But her greateſt trouble ſeemed to be, that ſhe was not ſo alive to God as formerly. After prayer her mind was more compoſed, and ſhe could truſt God both with her ſoul and body.

At noon I met the little, loving ſociety at Shepton, and in the evening preached at Middleſey. My work to-day was full enough for my ſtrength.

Tueſ. 3. We rode eaſily to Taunton. After we had reſted a while, one deſired me to ſtep to his father, who was dying of a conſumption. He had been always a very honeſt, moral man; but now found, this was not the one thing needful, and appeared earneſtly deſirous of knowing Chriſt, and the power of his reſurrection.

A little before twelve we ſet out from Taunton. The ſun ſhone exceeding hot, ſo that I was almoſt worn out, when we called at the houſe of a friend on Maiden-down. But after a little

little reſt, my ſtrength returned, and I went on, not much tired, to Tiverton.

Wed. 4. We took horſe early and rode to Oakhampton. Our landlord here informed us, he was upwards of ninety, yet had not loſt either his ſight, hearing, or teeth. Nor had he found that for which he was born. Indeed he did not ſeem to have any more thought about it, thad a child of ſix years old.

* We could not but obſerve, that although the ſky appeared continually between the clouds which drove to and fro, yet the ſun ſcarce ſhone upon us for ſix minutes together, from ſix in the morning to ſix in the evening. Soon after ſix I preached at Launceſton, and met the ſociety.

Thurſ. 5. At noon I preached at the Town-hall, to a very wild, yet civil congregation. At two, the ſtewards not only from the upper part of Cornwall, but ſeveral from the weſtern ſocieties met. At ſix I preached in the Town-hall again: and for the ſake of this hour only, (had no other end been anſwered) I ſhould have thought all the labour of my journey well beſtowed.

Frid. 6. I rode to Plymouth-dock, and preached in the room lately built. But though it was three or four times as large as the old, it would not contain the congregation. Is the time come, when even this barren ſoil ſhall bring forth *fruits of righteouſneſs?*

Sat.

Sat. 7. I ſet out at three, reached Collumpton, by ſix in the evening; and after half an hour's reſt was enabled to preach in the little meadow, without any faintneſs or wearineſs.

Sund. 8. In the evening I preached at Tiverton, in the garden which adjoins to the preaching-houſe. It was a refreſhing ſeaſon.

Mond. 9. I preached at Charlton, a village ſix miles from Taunton, to a large congregation gathered from the towns and country for many miles round. All the farmers here had ſome time before, entered into a joint engagement, "To turn all out of their ſervice, and give no work to any, who went to hear a methodiſt preacher." But there is no counſel againſt the Lord. One of the chief of them, Mr. G—, was not long after convinced of the truth, and deſired thoſe very men to preach at his houſe. Many of the other confederates came to hear, whom their ſervants and labourers gladly followed. So the whole device of Satan fell to the ground: and the word of God grew and prevailed.

Tueſ. 10. I rode to Dr. Robertſon's at Pitcomb; and after ſpending a few agreeable and uſeful hours in that delightful receſs, went forward, about four miles, to Weſtcomb. I preached on a green place in the town about eight in the morning, to a deeply attentive congregation; and came in the afternoon to Briſtol, at leaſt as well as when I ſet out.

* Tuef. 17. I rode to Trowbridge, where one who found peace with God, while he was a ſoldier in Flanders, and has been much proſpered in buſineſs ſince his diſcharge, has built a preaching-houſe at his own expence. He had a great deſire, that I ſhould be the firſt who preached in it. But before I had finiſhed the hymn, it was ſo crowded, and conſequently ſo hot, that I was obliged to go out and ſtand at the door: there was a multitude of hearers, rich and poor. O that they may not all hear in vain!

Friday 27. I thought I had ſtrength enough to keep a watch-night, which I had not done for above eleven months. But though I broke off at eleven, I almoſt loſt my voice: and the next evening at Weaver's-hall, it intirely failed, ſo that I had much difficulty to conclude my ſermon.

Mond. 30. I preached at Coleford, our other Kingſwood, where alſo the lions are become lambs. On Tueſday we went on to Saliſbury.

Wed. Octob. 2. I walked to Old Sarum, which in ſpite of common ſenſe, without houſe or inhabitant, ſtill ſends two members to the parliament. It is a large, round hill, incompaſſed with a broad ditch, which it ſeems has been of a conſiderable depth. At the top of it is a cornfield; in the midſt of which is another round hill, about two hundred yards in diameter, incompaſſed with a wall, and a deep ditch. Probably before the invention of cannon, this city

was

was impregnable. Troy was! But now it is vaniſhed away, and nothing left but *the ſtones of emptineſs.*

Thurſ. 3. I rode to Reading, and preached in the evening. Obſerving a warm man near the door (which was once of the ſociety) I purpoſely bowed to him. But he made no return, during the firſt prayer he ſtood, but ſat while we ſung. In the ſermon his countenance changed, and in a little while he turned his face to the wall. He ſtood at the ſecond hymn, and then kneeled down. As I came out he catched me by the hand and diſmiſſed me with a hearty bleſſing.

Frid. 4. I came to London. On Mond. 7. I retired to a little place near Hackney, formerly a ſeat of biſhop Bonner's. (How are the times changed?) and ſtill bearing his name. Here I was as in a college.

Twice a day we joined in prayer. The reſt of the day (allowing about an hour for meals, and another for walking before dinner and ſupper) I ſpent quietly in my ſtudy.

Sat. 12. I adminiſtred the ſacrament to R— A—. Some years ago he found peace with God and was freed at once without any human means from a diſtemper naturally incurable. But after three years on his falling back into the world, it returned more violent than ever; and will probably now be cured no more but by the univerſal remedy, death.

Sat. 26. Mr. Gilbert Tennent of New-England

land called upon me, and informed me of his design, now ready to be executed, of founding an American college for protestants of every denomination. An admirable design, if it will bring protestants of every denomination to bear with one another.

Mond. 28. I delivered my own soul, by one more conversation with Sir —— ——: the substance of which I wrote to him the next day in the following letter.

SIR, Oct. 28, 1754.

WHETHER I see you any more in this life or no, I rejoice that I have seen you this once; and that God inabled you to bear with patience, what I spoke in the simplicity of my heart.

The substance of what I took the liberty to mention to you this morning was: "You are on the borders of the grave, as well as I: shortly we must both appear before God. When it seemed to me some months since that my life was near an end, I was troubled that I had not dealt plainly with you. This you will permit me to do now, without any reserve, in the fear and in the presence of God.

I reverence you for your office as a magistrate: I believe you to be an honest, upright man; I love you for having protected an innocent people from their cruel and lawless oppressors. But so much the more am I obliged to say (though I judge not; God is the judge) I fear you are covetous; that you love the world. And if you do,

do, as ſure as the word of God is true, you are not in a ſtate of ſalvation.

The ſubſtance of your anſwer was, that many people exhort others to charity, from ſelf-intereſt; that men of fortune muſt mind their fortune; that you cannot go about to look for poor people: that when you have ſeen them yourſelf, and relieved them, they were ſcarce ever ſatisfied: that many make an ill uſe of what you give them: that you cannot truſt the account people give of themſelves by letters: that nevertheleſs you do give to private perſons by the hands of Colonel Hudſon and others; that you have alſo given to ſeveral hoſpitals, an hundred pounds at a time: but that you muſt ſupport your family: that the Lowther family has continued above 400 years: that you are for great things; for public charities, and for ſaving the nation from ruin: and that others may think as they pleaſe; but this is your way of thinking, and has been for many years.

To this I replied, 1. Sir, I have no ſelf-intereſt in this matter; I conſult your intereſt, not my own: I want nothing from you; I deſire nothing from you; I expect nothing from you. But I am concerned for your immortal ſpirit, which muſt ſo ſoon launch into eternity. 2. It is true men of fortune muſt mind their fortune, but they muſt not love the world. If *any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*

him. 3. It is true likewiſe you cannot go about to look for poor people: but you may be ſufficiently informed of them by thoſe that can. 4. And if ſome of theſe are never ſatisfied, this is no reaſon for not relieving others. 5. Suppoſe too, that ſome make an ill uſe of what you give, the loſs falls on their own head. You will not loſe your reward for their fault. What you laid out, God will pay you again. 6. Yet certainly you do well to have all the aſſurance you can, that thoſe to whom you give, are likely to make a good uſe of it: and therefore to expect a ſtronger recommendation of them than their own, whether by letter or otherwiſe. 7. I rejoice that you have given to many by ſo worthy a man as Colonel Hudſon, whoſe word is certainly a ſufficient recommendation. 8. I rejoice likewiſe that you have given ſome hundreds of pounds to the hoſpitals, and wiſh it had been ten thouſand. 9. To the ſupport of the family I did not object: but begged leave to aſk, whether this could not be done, without giving ten thouſand a year to one who had as much already? And whether you could anſwer this to God, in the day wherein he ſhall judge the world. 10. I likewiſe granted, that the family had continued above 400 years; but obſerved meantime, that God regarded it not a jot the more for this: and that 400 or 1000 years are but a moment compared to eternity. 11. I obſerved likewiſe, that great things may be

be done, and little things not left undone. 12. And that if this, or any other way of thinking be according to ſcripture, then it is found and good: whereas, if it be contrary to ſcripture, it is not good, and the longer we are in it, ſo much the worſe.

Upon the whole, I muſt once more earneſtly intreat you to conſider yourſelf and God, and eternity. As to yourſelf, you are not the proprietor of any thing: no, not of one ſhilling in the world. You are only a ſteward of what another intruſts you with, to be laid out not according to your will but his. And what would you think of *your* ſteward, if he laid out what is called your money, according to his own will and pleaſure? 2. Is not God the ſole proprietor of all things? And are not you to give an account to him for every part of his goods? And O how dreadful an account, if you have expended any part of them not according to his will, but your own? 3. Is not death at hand? And are not you and I juſt ſtepping into eternity? Are we not juſt going to appear in the preſence of God? And that naked of all worldly goods? Will you then rejoice in the money you have left behind you? Or in that you have given to ſupport a family, as it is called: that is in truth to ſupport the pride and vanity and luxury, which you have yourſelf deſpiſed all your life

life long? O sir, I beseech you for the sake of God, for the sake of your own immortal soul, examine yourself, whether you do not love money? If so, you cannot love God. And if we die without the fear of God, what remains? Only to be banished from him for ever and ever!

I am, with true respect, Sir,

Your servant for Christ's sake.

The End of the TWENTY-NINTH *Volume.*

THE

CONTENTS

Of the TWENTY-NINTH Volume.

Page.

Extract from the Rev. Mr. John Wesley's *Journal, from Nov.* 25, 1756, to *July* 20, 1751. 3

Extract of the Rev. Mr. John Wesley's *Journal, from July* 20, 1751, *to October* 28, 1754. 184

Date Due

Demco 293-5